THE MORPHOLOGY OF THE HUPA LANGUAGE

BY

PLINY EARLE GODDARD

BERKELEY
THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
JUNE, 1905
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PUBLICATIONS
DEPARTMENT OF ANTHROPOLOGY

The publications issued from the Department of Anthropology of the University of California are sent in exchange for the publications of anthropological societies and museums, for journals devoted to general anthropology or to archaeology and ethnology, and for specimens contributed to the museum collections of the Department. They are also for sale at the prices stated, which include postage or express charges. They consist of three series of octavo volumes, a series of quarto memoirs, and occasional special volumes.

Graeco-Roman Archaeology.

Egyptian Archaeology.

American Archaeology and Ethnology.
Vol. 2. No. 1. The Exploration of the Potter Creek Cave, by William J. Sinclair. Pages 27, Plates 14, April, 1904. Price, .40
No. 2. The Languages of the Coast of California South of San Francisco, by A. L. Kroeber. Pages 72, June, 1904. Price, .60
No. 3. Types of Indian Culture in California, by A. L. Kroeber. Pages 22, June, 1904. Price, .25

Anthropological Memoirs.
No. 1. The Ruins of Moche.
No. 2. Huamachuco, Chincha, Ica.
No. 3. The Inca Buildings of the Valley of Pisco.

Special Volumes.
The Book of the Life of the Ancient Mexicans, containing an account of their rites and superstitions; an anonymous Hispano-American manuscript preserved in the Biblioteca Nazionale Centrale, Florence, Italy. Reproduced in fac-simile, with introduction, translation, and commentary, by Zelia Nuttall.
Part II. Translation and Commentary. (In press). Price for the two parts $25.00

Address orders for the above to the University Press, Berkeley, California. Exchanges to be addressed to the Department of Anthropology, University of California, Berkeley, California.

A. L. Kroemer, Secretary. F. W. Putnam, Director.
THE MORPHOLOGY OF THE HUPA LANGUAGE

BY

PLINY EARLE GODDARD
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>INTRODUCTION</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOUNS</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Classified according to Form and Length</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monosyllabic</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monosyllabic with Possessive Prefix</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polysyllabic, without Descriptive Meaning</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Formed by Means of Suffixes and Composition</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suffixes</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compounds</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verbs as Nouns</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Passive</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compounded with Nouns</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>With Prefixes</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>With Suffixes</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compounds with Suffixes</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plurals</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cases</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temporal Endings</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRONOUNS</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Personal</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Possessives</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Demonstratives</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Relatives</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interrogatives</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Article</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adjective Pronouns</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NUMERALS</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ADJECTIVES</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comparison</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VERBS</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Classified</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transitive and Intransitive</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Classes</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voice</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Modes and Tenses</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Person and Number</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Structure</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prefixes and infixes (preceding the root)</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adverbial Prefixes of Place and Direction</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prefixes of Pursuit</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adverbial Prefixes of Manner</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prefixes Expressing Identity</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prefixes Expressing Distribution over Space and Time</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
VERBS (continued).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Class</th>
<th>Conjugation</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Class I</td>
<td>Conjugation 1A</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class I</td>
<td>Conjugation 1B</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class I</td>
<td>Conjugation 1C</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class I</td>
<td>Conjugation 1D</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class I</td>
<td>Conjugation 1E</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class I</td>
<td>Conjugation 2</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class I</td>
<td>Conjugation 3A</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class I</td>
<td>Conjugation 3B</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class I</td>
<td>Conjugation 4</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class II</td>
<td>Conjugation 1A</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class II</td>
<td>Conjugation 1B</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class II</td>
<td>Conjugation 1C</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class II</td>
<td>Conjugation 1D</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class II</td>
<td>Conjugation 2</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class II</td>
<td>Conjugation 3A</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class II</td>
<td>Conjugation 3B</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class II</td>
<td>Conjugation 4</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class III</td>
<td>Conjugation 1</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class III</td>
<td>Conjugation 2</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class III</td>
<td>Conjugation 3</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Conjugation 1</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Conjugation 2</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Conjugation 3</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Objective Conjugation</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Conjugation of the Passive Voice</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Conjugation of Irregular Verbs</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Conjugation of Adjectives</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Roots</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Listed in Alphabetic Order</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Classified as to their Form</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Classified as to their Meaning</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Suffixes</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Temporal</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Temporal-Modal</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Modal</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Indicating the Source of Information</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Conjunctional</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Adverbial</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Adverbs</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Place and Direction</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Time and Sequence</td>
<td>333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Manner</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Roots</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Listed in Alphabetic Order</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Classified as to their Form</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Classified as to their Meaning</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Suffixes</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Temporal</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Temporal-Modal</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Modal</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Indicating the Source of Information</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Conjunctional</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Adverbial</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Adverbs</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Place and Direction</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Time and Sequence</td>
<td>333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV</td>
<td>Manner</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ADVERBS (continued).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PREPOSITIONS</th>
<th>CONJUNCTIONS</th>
<th>INTERJECTIONS</th>
<th>CONCLUSION</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Degree</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assent and Negation</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

PAGE

Degree .......................................................... 337
Assent and Negation ........................................... 338
PREPOSITIONS .................................................. 339
CONJUNCTIONS .................................................. 343
INTERJECTIONS .................................................. 343
CONCLUSION ....................................................... 344

KEY TO THE SOUNDS REPRESENTED BY THE CHARACTERS USED.

a as in father.
ä nearly of the same quality, but of longer duration. It is used as a matter of convenience to distinguish a few words from others nearly like them.
ai as in aisle.
e as in net.
è as in they but lacking the vanish.
ei the sound of é followed by a vanish.
i as in pin.
i as in pique.
ö as in note.
o a more open sound than the last, nearly as in on.
oi as in boil.
û as in rule.
û nearly as in but, a little nearer to a.
a a faint sound like the last. Sometimes it is entirely wanting.
y as in yes.
w as in will.
w an unvoiced w which occurs frequently at the end of syllables.

When it follows vowels other than ö or ü it is preceded by a glide and is accordingly written uw.

hw the preceding in the initial position. It has nearly the sound of wh in who.

l as in let.

L an unvoiced sound made with the tip of the tongue against the teeth, the breath being allowed to escape rather freely at one side of the tongue.
L nearly like the preceding, but the sides of the tongue are held more firmly against the back teeth, resulting in a harsher sound often beginning with a slight explosion. Some speakers place the tip of the tongue in the alveolar position.

m as in English.

n usually as in English, but sometimes very short.

ñ as ng in sing.

h as in English but somewhat stronger.

x has the sound of jota in Spanish.

s as in sit.

z the corresponding voiced continuant; only after d and rare.

c as sh in shall. It seldom occurs except after t.

d is spoken with the tongue on the teeth.

t an easily recognized, somewhat aspirated surd in the position of d.

t an unaspirated surd which is distinguished from d with difficulty.

k, ky a surd stop having the contact on the posterior third of the hard palate. Except before e, ē, i, and ū a glide is noticeable and has been written as y.

g, gy the sonant of the preceding, occurs rarely.

k when written before a back vowel (a, o, ò, ū, ū) without a following y stands for a surd nearly in the position of c in come, but the contact is very firm. The resulting sound is very harsh and quite unlike the English sound.

q is a velar surd occurring only before back vowels.

tc as ch in church.

dj the corresponding voiced sound equivalent to j or soft g in English.

The syllables, considered as phonetic elements without regard to their possible morphological force, have been separated by spaces thinner than those employed between words.
THE MORPHOLOGY OF THE
HUPA LANGUAGE

INTRODUCTION.

The Hupa are a small community isolated in their home by the surrounding mountains. The valley which bears their name is in Humboldt county, California, on the Trinity river a few miles above its confluence with the Klamath. It was here the Hupa were found by the first white men who passed through this section of the state in 1850. The short memory of their own traditions knows no time when they lived otherwheres. Their myths explain that they came into spontaneous existence here, as the tree springs from the soil.

At the taking of the first census in 1866 there were reported to be 650 of them, already physically on the decline from contact with civilization. They number now about 450, upon whom their old traditions and religion have a strong hold notwithstanding their garb and dwellings supplied by white people. The older people speak their own language chiefly, having recourse to the few English words they know when communication with white people is necessary. The younger people all employ the Hupa language in their home life and when talking to each other, but have a good command of English for their intercourse with white people.

The Hupa neighbored and traded with the Yurok and Karok on the Klamath river, rather than with the tribes to the south and west. Travel by water in the excellent canoes was swift, comfortable, and comparatively safe. The crossing of the mountains not only entailed severe physical exertion but brought the
traveler into places in which might lurk the foe, man or beast. There was little necessity for travel. The salmon came up the river in abundant numbers to the nets of the waiting fisherman. The deer and elk, unlike the buffalo, wandered but short distances from their accustomed feeding grounds.

Trade, never extensive, was carried on by canoes with the Yurok along the Klamath and southward from its mouth. In return for seaweed, which furnished the supply of salt, and sea-fish, the Hupa supplied the coast peoples with acorns and other inland foods. Dentalia were the common currency. The Hupa and Yurok intermarried largely, and attended one another's dances, in which they joined, as well as in the games and contests which followed them. Since these people spoke languages totally different, communication was necessarily carried on by and through those who knew both languages.

That the Hupa language differs widely from the other languages of the Athapascan stock, to which it belongs, is evident. How much of this difference is due directly to the non-Athapascan Yurok, with whom they were so intimate, and how much is due to the slow and ordinary changes which are constantly taking place in an isolated people, it is impossible to tell at present. This difference is manifest in the phonetic character, several changes in the consonants and vowels having taken place; in the vocabulary, many new nouns, especially, having arisen; and morphologically, verb forms having been multiplied and extended.

On the other hand, the remaining languages of the Pacific Division of the Athapascan are rather closely connected and grade into each other. They were spoken from the valley of the Umpqua, in Oregon, southward to the Klamath, where their territory was cut through by the Yurok and Wishosk. South of these peoples they occupied most of the valleys of Mad and Eel rivers, as well as the intervening mountains and the coast as far as Usal.

There is no published account of other languages of this division. Some material in manuscript, not yet thoroughly digested,
is in the possession of the Department of Anthropology concerning the Tolowa language, spoken in Del Norte county, California, and the Wailaki and Lassik dialects spoken on the upper waters of Eel river, in southern Humboldt and northern Mendocino counties. Less complete material of the same nature from the Athapascan peoples of western Oregon is also at hand.

Of the languages of the Northern Division of the Athapascan we possess a large comparative dictionary in French, Dictionnaire de la Langue Déné-Dinjié, par le R. P. E. Petitot,¹ who was for many years a missionary among the peoples near the mouth of the Mackenzie river. As a preface to that volume a comparative sketch of the grammar of the languages treated is given. The dialect of the Carriers, which is not included in the above mentioned work, has been treated by Father Morice in a paper entitled, “The Déné Languages,” published in the Transactions of the Canadian Institute, Vol. I, March, 1891.

The linguistic material concerning the Southern Division is exceedingly scanty. Dr. Washington Matthews has published a few texts in connection with his treatment of Navaho religion, but the frequent repetitions in the prayers and hymns reduce the lexical and grammatical material to the minimum. The Apache and Lipan are almost unknown in regard to language and culture.

The sources of information for the matter published in this paper have been two. The Hupa Texts,² collected and published largely for the purpose, have furnished many forms of the grammar, and a context for their interpretation. Such texts are lacking in first and second persons of the verb, and in colloquial forms of the language. These have been supplied by means of questions suggested by forms occurring in the texts.

² Hupa Texts, Pliny Earle Goddard, University of California Publications, American Archaeology and Ethnology, Vol. 1, No. 2. The numbers given after the examples in the present paper are to the pages and lines of Volume 1 of this series.
The words and forms thus obtained have been studied by means of comparisons, seldom extending beyond the limits of the language; and analyzed to determine the force of each changing part. Afterward these forms have been assembled in classes, that an adequate conception of the language as a whole might be obtained.

In the presentation of the morphological facts the number of examples has not been limited, that the conclusions drawn may be easily and quickly justified, and that complete material may be available for comparative studies. Little regard has been paid to the terms and forms of formal grammar, since they tend to obscure the facts of a language in many respects quite different from those to which they were originally applied.
NOUNS.

CLASSIFIED ACCORDING TO FORM AND LENGTH.

The nouns of the Hupa language, when classified according to their length and form, fall into five fairly well marked classes.

MONOSYLLABIC.

There are many monosyllabic nouns, for the most part, names of common material objects and elements. These words and others are found with various phonetic changes in the cognate languages. Some of them are the following:

a, cloud. 104-13, 105-8.
es, fish trap, cf. es tci. 208-5.
y, lice. 151-10.
yôn, corner, part of house back of the fire. 241-2, 136-6.
la, a seaweed, Porphyra perforata. 31.
lii, pet, domesticated animal, dog. 114-12, 195-8.
lit, smoke, steam. 96-2, 170-7, 321-7.
Lôl, a strap. 278-9.
Lôk, fish, salmon. 98-7.
Lûw, rattlesnake. 195-8.
Lô, grass, herb, medicine. 101-3, 121-15, 242-4.
Lûw, alder. 341-14.
mî, weather spirit. 79, 271-3.
minte, a hut. 17.
mûûk, lake, pond. 100-7.
nin, ground, the earth.
hwa, sun, moon. 104-10.
hwiî, song. 315-5.
xai, winter. 198-1.
xai, root of conifer. 39, 41.
xoûn, fire. 104-15.
xaiû, load, burden. 105-16, 171-17.
xûn, river. 265-9, 200-9.
sats, bear. 276-1, 198-7.
sits, skin, bark. 97-4.
dje, pitch. 150-11.
tan, gods of the deer. 77.
te, blanket. 190-4, 204-7.
tētuw, coal, charcoal. 114-4.
tin, road, trail. 102-8, 106-15, 121-7.
tīts, cane, digging stick. 150-9, 12, 363-11.
tō, water, ocean. 159-7, 195-4.
tse, stone. 197-1.
tšē, brush, fence. 176-9.
tseuk, fur for tying hair. 247-14.
tczint, dead things. 346-5.
tewal, frog, toad (?). 164-13, 196-1.
tewiltc, huckleberry. 32.
tewitte, wood, firewood. 157-2.
tewûn, dirt, excrement. 111-10, 207-3.
tiñ, stick, tree. 100-2, 108-14.
tiñ, a game. 61.
kos, bulbs. 110-5.
küt, root of a decidious tree. 39, 41.
kyā, woman’s dress, a skirt. 164-9, 179-10, 333-8.
kyōts, sinew. 97-4, 288-5.
qō, worm.

MONOSYLLABIC WITH POSSESSIVE PREFIX.

Many nouns, of themselves monosyllabic, do not occur without a possessive prefix. These words, like the preceding class, seem to belong to the oldest stratum of the language. Most of them are to be found in the other Athapascan languages. They are generally the names of parts of the body and personal possessions, and terms of relationship.
a dil la, her hand. 307-2.
a dim mit, her own belly. 276-5.
a dit ta, (in) his sack. 152-9, 282-6.
a dit tsel, his biceps. 142-2.
i, de, sisters (of each other). 169-1.
līl līn, brothers (of each other). 140-9.
min niñ, its face. 115-15.
mittseuk, its umbilical cord. 157-4.
mitt tsiñ, its meat. 208-13.
mite tewó, grandmother. 136-12.
mik ke, its tail. 283-15.
mik kil, her brother. 189-13.
mik kin, its base. 230-6.
mun tewin, their mother. 135-10, 229-12.
ne xun, your husband. 210-11.
nit dje, your mind. 351-9.
nit tai, your paternal uncle. 237-3.
nō ta, our father. 192-9.
hwauw, my sister's boy. 120-14.
hwim mit, my belly. 112-17.
hwin niñ, my face. 247-12.
hwun xai, my boy. 137-5.
hwit dje, my mind. 296-13.
hwik kai, my brother-in-law. 142-14.
hwun tewin, my mother. 181-9.
xoi kil, his younger brother. 150-1, 332-1.
xoi kyai, her granddaughter. 135-1, 241-5.
xoi kyōn, her odor. 165-4.
xoik kyūn, his mind. 102-16.
xō uto, his wife. 117-15, 195-1.
xō la, his hand. 96-4.
xō mit, her belly. 102-15.
xon na, his eyes. 105-15.
xon niñ, his face. 174-8.
xō xa, his tracks. 159-4.
xō xai, her boy. 139-9.
xō xun, her husband. 305-11.
xō ta, his father. 169-1.
xot da, his mouth. 112-14, 113-18.
xot tse, his daughter. 237-1.
xot tseuk, its umbilical cord. 157-7.
xot tsel, his biceps. 139-13.
xōte tcite, his elbows. 347-8.

1This word and hwun tewin below point to dissylabic base, un tewin probably connected with the root -tewe, to make.
xō tewō, his grandmother. 290-2.
xō kyūn, his breast. 301-1.
ke tse, somebody’s penis (severed from the body). 171-3.
ke kai, somebody’s thigh. 171-7.
kūte tewō, its grandmother. 100-16.

POLYSYLLABIC WITHOUT DESCRIPTIVE MEANING.

A considerable number of nouns of two or more syllables, evidently secondary, are not easily analyzed. The Hupa themselves do not attempt to assign meaning to them beyond the designation of the objects for which they stand. Examples are the following:

is de au, madroña. 96-11.
is dits, strings (verbal?). 144-7.
yīl xai, mornings (verbal?). 255-17.
wīl dúñ, yesterday. 175-13.
Lit tōu, sand. 117-16.
min tsit da, smokehole. 136-3.
mīn kīl en, menstruating women. 253-6.
mis dje, fog. 244-6.
na dī yau, dentalia. 208-13.
na tses, arrows. 139-12.
nis kīn, Douglas spruce. 152-16.
nō le, dam, waterfall. 102-7.
xai tsa, basket-bucket. 110-16.
xe a kai, baby-basket. 289-17.
xō is dai, man. 136-15.
xō Lit, noise. 241-2.
xon ta, house. 97-13.
xōs saik, abalones. 347-17.
din nūc, manzanita. 200-3.
din nai, arrowpoint. 119-3.
dit tsik, acorns. 137-15.
dje lō, storage basket. 151-12.
tai kyūw, sweathouse. 98-15.
tea xūtē, girl. 189-8.
tis mil, eagle. 114-8.
tsiū tīn, bow. 139-12.
There is a large and increasing number of nouns, formed by suffixes or by composition, the descriptive force of which is ever present in the mind of the speaker. The occasion for the increase of this class of nouns is the death of well known people who had, for a name, the name of some object or animal; and the introduction of new things by the white people.¹

Suffixes.

Suffixes which have no separate existence are few. The inhabitants are distinguished from the place they inhabit by suffixing -xoi to the name of the locality.

Lōmita xoī, prairies among people, New River people. 110-12.

na tin nōx xoī, Hupa Indians.
xō in kūt xoī, Redwood creek Indian. 110-12.

A suffix, which does not appear as a verb, signifies that the plant or animal is found in, or frequents the place named.

yīn ne tau, in the ground they are; a bulb. 135-2.
xas lin tau, riffles he frequents; crane. 203-14.
xōl tsai tau, dry places he lives; a land monster. 114-18.
xon tel tau, glades, he frequents; coyote. 151-8.

Augmentatives are made by the suffix -kyō, which is evidently connected with the adjective nik kya ō. Its use is frequent to distinguish the larger of two plants or animals which resemble each other.

¹ Compare Amer. Anthropologist, New Series, Vol. 3, p. 209; and Life and Culture of the Hupa, p. 73.
kił we kyō, spider. 151-13. Kił we is a small enemy of mankind.¹
kił mūk kyō, *Aralia Californica.*
kił dik kik kyō, pileated woodpecker. 204-7.
teim mūl kyō, an herb. 295-footnote.

Diminutives are formed by adding -itc or -tc to the noun.
is de wite, *Heteromeles arbutifolia;* from is de au, the madroña, whose fruit resembles the Heteromeles.
Lit tsō wite, little blue ones (beads). 199-7.
Lō daite, an herb. 310-10.
Lō kate, a straw. 158-6.
me dī itc, a small canoe. 102-9.
mūl teōl walte, a small axe, hatchet. 198-8.
min dite, wildcat. 222-12. Panther formerly had the corresponding augmentative for a name.
nal tsis itc, a spoon basket; it hangs small. 288-6.
nis sate diń, a little way. 234-5. Compare, nis sa, a long way.
dje lōtc, a small dje lō, a storage basket. 158-13

Small trees and animals have a diminutive in -yauw.
lok i yauw, small salmon.
nūl tūk yauw, young black oaks. 362-17.
teim me yauw, young Douglas spruce. 283-7.

A suffix -ne wan is a very fruitful source of new nouns.
xon ne wan, fire like. 329-10.
tō ne wan, water like; glass, black obsidian. 108-2.
psel ne wan, blood like; red obsidian. 180-11.
kim mit ne wan, belly like; watermelon.
kit sai xuń ne wan, hawk black. 332-2.
qō ne wan, worm like; rice.

Compare, nō nin lūk ne wan, dough put on the ground like, 209-4, and xot tsin ne wan, carefully. 142-5.

Certain adverbial suffixes of place furnish secondary nouns.
Lit teńw diń, sand place, a village. 169-1.

¹ Compare Life and Culture, p. 64.
mil la kin ta, its hand bases; its wrists. 215-2.
ni.túk a lai, black oak tops among; a dancing place among oaks. 174-5.
xon ta diñ, house place; village, vicinity of a house. 210-5.
tó diñ, water place; the river.
tsé diñ, brush place; a grave (from the ancient practice of fencing graves with brush). 176-8.
mis kút, a slide on; a Hupa village. 105-4.
kin teúw hwik kút, its nose on; a Hupa village situated on a nose-like ridge. 135-1.

**COMPOUNDS.**

A) A few compounds consist of two nouns in juxtaposition without a subordinating possessive prefix.

The second noun qualifies the first.

Lùw xan, snake river; eel. 98-13.
Lô tse, grass stone; a sedge. 100-8.

The first noun qualifies the second.

xon na tûñ, his eye leaves (†); his eyebrows. 362-11.
xô tsiL dûk kan, her leg ridge; her shin. 103-1.
kin naL dûn tsè, kinaLdûn stick. 238-7.
kix xak kîñ, net pole. 257-6.

b) Compounds consisting of two nouns, the second of which has a possessive prefix, have the first qualifying the second.

xon na kût tô, her eyes their water; her tears. 245-11.
dìn núw mû wit wat de, manzanita its flour. 200-3.
dìn dai mite tewô, flint its grandmother; a bird. 182-1.
tin mú wa, trail its edge. 121-7.
kai lûw múk kút de, willow its root. 197-2.
kî yauw me de ai, bird its scalp, woodpecker’s scalp. 187-5.
kîL la xûn mit tcat dil ye, deer its dance. 231-1.

c) A few compounds, true substantives, have the first element a noun and the second an adjective qualifying it.

ya ût kai, louse white; grey-back. 111-1.
ni.tewin dil mai, ni.tewin gray; an herb. 283-8.
nin nisan lûk kai, mountain white; Mount Shasta. 328-1.  
tit tau lûk kai, tit tau white; a bird. 144-10.  
tô nûw huôn dîn, water good place; Freshwater Lagoon.  
245-17.  
tûn tewîn, leaves fragrant; pepper wood. 271-9.  
tseî kai, stone white; a white knife. 101-1.  
tse Lît tsô, stone blue; a hard bluish stone. 114-17.  
tse Lît tsô, brush blue; Ceanothus integerrimus. 319-8.  
tsô yû tel, (†) wide. 223-8.  

D) Certain compounds whose first elements are nouns followed by qualifying adjectives are introduced by possessive prefixes. These words, while performing the office of substantives, really qualify a subject understood.  
min teû mil, its nose pierced (†); yellow-hammer. 113-12.  
mis sa nil tewîn, its mouth stinks; buzzard. 113-17.  
mite tewîn tûr tan, its dung soft; fox. 143-12.  
xon teû dîc teçê, his nose rough; a mythical character. 150-1.  
kim ml na tûl teî wôl, its foot round; bob-cat. 143-6.  
kît tûn dûên qôte, its leaves sour; Oxalis Oregana. 121-12.  
kît tsâ in kai, its (†) white; bluejay.† 120-13.  

E) There are compounds, similar to the last, but having for their last elements words indicating the presence, abundance, or lack of some part or quality.  
mex xon taur xo len, its house it has; wood-rat. 152-9.  
mis lût xo len, folds having. 364-14.  
mite dje xo len, its pitch abundant; Pinus Lambertiana. 110-15.  
mite dje é din, its mind lacking; a baby. 101-14.  
mite dal le xo len, their wings they have. 317-3.  
mûx xa îc xo len, their children they have; does. 310-2.  
mûx xa tse xo len, its roots abundant; Leptotaenia California.  

† For the first element, compare, kit tsai xûl ne wan, hawk black. 332-2.  
‡ Compare, xon ta é din, house without. 192-14.
VERBS AS NOUNS.

Any verb in the third person present, of the active or passive voice, seems capable of becoming a noun without changing its form. Verbs are also variously compounded to form descriptive substantives.

**ACTIVE.**

na í ya, it comes down; rain, or it is raining. 229-3.
nas dik, over the ground it creeps; yerba buena. 364-15.
na ke dil yai, on each side they hang(†); beads. 190-10.
nil lin, it flows; a creek. 119-17.
nis tan, on the ground it lies; a log. 341-4.
nō tal a; big lagoon. 117-7.
nūn dil, they come down; snow. 170-10. Compare, na í ya above.
xoi de il lū, they attack; a war company. 332-5.
xot dan tee, it blows down; a wind. 227-4.
xūn neūw, it speaks; language. 110-10.
dūk kan, it is on edge; a mountain ridge. 137-9.
tes deL, they came; hoar frost. 270-5.
teír.wal, he shakes; the kinaLdūn dance. 366-2.
teír dil ye, they dance; a dance.
teiL tal, he stamps with his foot; a dance. 366-2.
kai tim mit, he carries along; a wood-basket. 363-11.
ken nūw; thunder. 144-4.
kis sea qōt, he works with a needle (†); a net-headdress. 159-9.

**PASSIVE.**

yai kyū wil tats, they have been cut in strips; a blanket or dress of strips. 207-5.
wil loi, that which has been tied; a bundle. 210-3.
Le na wil la, they have been laid together; a fire. 109-10.
na ūl mats, around it has been coiled; a coil. 151-13.
na xō wil loi, around him it is tied; a belt. 209-6.
nō na wit tan, a long object placed; a door or cover of boards. 203-9.
da kyū we wit tan; fishing board.
tal kait, over the water it has been pushed; a fishing board. 119-18.
kin nal mats, around it is coiled; cribs of hazel. 191-3.
kin na kyū wil mats, around it is coiled; cribs of hazel. 191-4.
kit Loi, it is twined; a basket. 103-7.

**Compounded with Nouns.**

Compounds are formed with a noun for the first element, as subject, object, or the limit of motion of the second element, a verb.

*es tein nauw,* fish-trap (†) it comes in; a swimming deer. 162-1.
*nax ke kōs na dū wūl,* two its necks waving around; a monster. 163-12.
*le kōntē dit ti lē,* salt it likes; wild goose. 144-8.
*lōk yīt dit ti lē,* fish it likes; otter. 163-12.
*sa lūw,* they are put in the mouth; food consisting of the green stems of herbs.
*sa xauw,* liquid is put in the mouth; acorn soup. 325-9.

**With Prefixes.**

Adverbial prefixes of place, instrument, accompaniment, and manner make substantives out of verbs.

*meū na sit tan,* under it sits; a head-dress. 211-12.
*me dil,* in they go; a canoe. 101-12.
*mi lō xō wīt loi,* with it he is tied; his belt. 120-2.
*mi lō da kit di lō dil,* with it she shakes (†); a winnowing basket. 365-10.
*mi lī teōt waltē,* with it he chops; an axe. 198-8.
*mi lī kit tūk kūtē,* with it he plays shinny; a shinny stick. 143-5.
*mi lī kyū wō hweal,* with it he hooks; a hook. 106-16.
*mi lī kyō xait,* with it one buys; money. 145-3.
*mūk kai kit Loi,* on it it is woven; hazel basket ribs. 290-6.
*nīs tān kā kit tūk gow,* log along he runs; pine-martin. 222-12.
na wit dits tin nauw, in a circle it goes around; a whirlpool. 120-3.
nin nū win na kis ten, world around it lies; earthquake. 143-16.
xō mūk kūt tsis dai, his on it he sits; his stool. 292-3.
te kyō xōl xūt, from the water; a monster. 328-4.
tseūk ka yañ ai, on a stone he sits; ground-squirrel. 222-11
kił na dil, with them they travel; a wolf. 174-7.

WITH SUFFIXES.

Suffixes of location furnish names of places
Leł diñ, the flowing together place; village at the junction
of the main Trinity and its south fork. 105-13.
Le nal diñ, the flowing together a second time place; the
junction of the Trinity and Klamath. 158-16.
Na’il lit diñ, fire runs over the ground place; a village
west of the Klamath river. 158-2.
na na tút diñ, the stepping down place; at the foot of
the ladder in the sweat-house. 207-2
na te tse diñ, the pushing back place; the sliding door-
way. 97-17.
Ta kim nìt diñ, the making acorn soup place; a Hupa
village. 104-10.
Mūk ka na dū wūl a diñ, upon it they come and go; the
beach at the mouth of the Klamath, descriptive of
the surf. 355-5.

COMPOUNDS WITH SUFFIXES.

Compounds of noun and verb also add the suffixes of location
to form place names.
Sa xauw sai ke xauw diñ, soup eating place. 226-8.
Djie tañ a diñ, Djie (†) projects place. 104-5.
Tō nōñ a teñi, water’s end toward. 243-5.
Tse nōñ a diñ, stone end place. 354-5.
Tcwite no niñ a diñ, wood across place; place of fish dam.
353-14.
Kī yauw nōn diñ diñ, birds stop place. 199-5.
PLURALS.

The only Hupa nouns which change their form to indicate the plural are those which classify human beings according to their sex and state in life; and terms of relationship.

Only three instances of the first case have been noted.

ket-tsan, virgin, maiden; plural ke-ltsun. 135-2, 138-5.
tsüm mesLon, a fully grown woman; plural tsüm mes- Lon. 98-9, 280-4.

xux-xai, a child; xux-xaix, children. 220-10, 164-16.

But few of the terms of relationship are found with plurals.¹

nik kil, your brother; nik kil xai, your brothers. 191-13, 191-18.

huít tsoi, my grandchild; huít tsoi xai, my grandchildren. 222-14.

xol tis tce, his sister; xol tis tce xai, his sisters. 208-12.

CASES.

To show possession, the qualified noun has pronomial elements prefixed. Accompanying these prefixes, in some instances, there is an extension of the word, by an added syllable if the word ends in a consonant or close vowel; or by a vowel making a diphthong, if the word ends in an open vowel. It is likely most words under this condition were once so extended and have been curtailed.

Nouns beginning with L change that sound to the voiced l on receiving the prefix.²

mil lit de, their smoke; Lit, smoke. 116-1,3.
mit Lö we, its herb; Lö, herb, grass. 287-7, 215-5.
mit tsin ne, its bones; kit tsin, something’s bones. 171-13.
mik kix xak ka, their nets; kix xak, a net. 99-6.
muít wit wat de, its flour; wit wat, flour. 200-3.
múk kút-de, its roots; kút, a root. 197-2.
nö lín ke, our pets; lín, a pet, dog. 115-2.
nö xon tau, our house; xon ta, a house. 192-9.

¹ Compare the similar limited use of the plural and manner of its formation among the Carrier. Rev. Father Morice, Transactions of the Canadian Institute, Vol. 1, No. 2, p. 184.

² Rev. Father Morice has noted similar phenomena among the Carrier. Trans. of the Canadian Institute, Vol. 1, No. 2, p. 183.
There are several suffixes in the Hupa language which might be looked upon as case endings since they are not permanent parts of the nouns to which they are attached, but indicate varying relations of position or direction. These endings are also prepositions, but when they are used as prepositions they are joined to a possessive pronoun with which they form a word standing after the nouns to which they relate.

One of these, -me, indicates position in, or motion into a house, the interior of a mountain, a valley, or an opening or glade in a forest.

Is din na me, a place. 324-1.  
Yas tsim me, a place. 270-1.  
Lō hwin me, a place. 299-13.  
Mū hwin me, a lake place. 328-3.  
nit tewin me, a feather case. 288-3.  
hwit ta dī me, my chest. 247-14.  
Xai ya me, a place. 253-4.  
Xa is dil me, a place. 300-2.  
xon ta me, house in. 278-8.  
xon tel me, in a glade. 121-3. Compare, xon tel tau.  
Dje lō o me, a mountain. 299-8.  
tai kyūw me sweat-house in. 363-7.  
Tañ ai me, a mountain. 300-12.  
Tse niū me, a place. 299-3.  
Kauw kyū wim me, among the redwoods. 230-3.  

Place at which, and sometimes place toward which, is expressed by a noun with the ending -diņ.

Il ba la diņ, a place. 364-16.  
Lel diņ, a place. 105-13.  
Le nal diņ, a place. 158-16.  
Lit tečūw diņ, a place. 169-1.
Lök na sa ūn diñ, a place. 317-7.
me din nūn diñ, at one side. 361-17.
me tsa xošin diñ, bad places. 302-7.
min niñ xūn diñ, by the sweat-house entrance. 115-7.
mis xūs tūn diñ, a place. 300-8.
mik kin diñ, at its base. 287-1.
a il lit diñ, a place. 158-2.
nai tsis diñ, hanging place. 204-3.
a na tūl diñ, stepping down place. 207-2.
Na dē il tewūn diñ, a place. 328-10.
a te tse diñ, at the door. 98-2.
Nil liñ kin diñ, a place. 271-13.
Nū tewin a ka diñ, a place. 157-1.
nin nis an nōn a diñ, a place. 115-16.
nō na wit tse diñ, by the door. 332-8.
nō nin diñ, at our heads. 190-5.
Nō tān a diñ, a place. 179-6.
nūn dil win te diñ, snow always there place. 328-3.
Xas lin diñ, a place. 265-1. Compare, xas lin tau, crane. 203-14.
xōlt sai diñ, in the dry place. 112-6. Compare, xōl-t sai tau.
xon na diñ, in his eye. 118-7.
Xoñ xauw diñ, a place. 117-14.
Xon sa diñ, a place. 174-1.
xon ta diñ, to the house. 210-5.
Xō xoče diñ, a place. 245-4.
xō xoñ tau diñ, his house place. 195-7.
xot nūn diñ, a place. 244-3.
Xot tin nan diñ, a place. 198-13.
xō qōt diñ, knee deep. 365-11.
Sauw tite diñ, a place. 198-10.
Sa xauw sai ke xauw diñ, soup-eating place. 226-8.
Da din nōt diñ, a place. 300-10.
Da tewin diñ, a place. 179-1.
Djic tān a diñ, a place. 104-5.
The place toward which is usually expressed by adding -teiñ to the noun.

Yi da xo miñ wa teiñ, to a place. 208-8.
min sit da teiñ, smoke-hole to. 329-13.
Mis kût teiñ, to Miskút. 105-11.
mûx xa teiñ, to the root. 210-1.
nin nis an nöñ a teiñ, the world’s end. 159-14.
nin teiñ, toward the ground. 163-1.
nö na wit tse teiñ, toward the door. 166-1.
Xai ya me teiñ, to Xaiyame. 267-9.
xon ta teiñ, to the house. 97-12.
Tee wil lin teiñ, to the mouth of Redwood creek. 175-5.

Motion along, beside, or by the way of, is expressed by the ending -kai or -ka.

min ta kai, in (through) the wood room. 182-1.
xot tewil a kai, a marshy way. 361-12.
xon na de kai ta, his legs (along) too. 347-14.
xon nis te ka, his throat down. 118-1.
xot tsel kai, from under his arm. 143-4.
xün nük ka, river along. 211-14.

Motion toward, or position on a thing or place, is expressed by the suffix -kút, or -ka.

Lō ka, the prairie (grass on). 150-8.
Mi me da kút, a place. 185-1.
Mis kút, a place. 105-4.
Xō wűñ kút, a place. 121-5.
Xō tú wai kút, a place. 336-1.
de nō kút, the sky (this us on). 286-12.
Tse tit mil a kút, a place. 203-4. Compare, Tse tit-mil me. 299-11.

TEMPORAL ENDINGS.

The fact that the particular object referred to has ceased to exist, or has not yet come into existence, may be shown by endings suffixed to the noun. To indicate that the object no longer exists in the relation thought of, the suffix employed is -ne en.

me dil ne en, canoes used to be. 153-17.
im datc ne en,1 shells. 171-16.
na di yau ne en,2 dentalia. 171-16.
nin nis an ne en, world used to be (a hypothetical case). 343-14.
nin xōs tin ne en, frost used to be. 273-7.
nik kyū wiñ ya in yan ne en, your child used to be. 221-2.
nō le ne en, dam used to be. 102-11.
xoi kit Loi ne en, her basket used to be. 325-1.
xō út ne en, his wife used to be. 187-8.
xō liñ ke ne en, his pet used to be. 115-14.
xō lō ka ne en, her salmon used to be. 100-16.
xō mit ne en, his belly used to be. 121-10.
xon na kút tō ne en, his tears used to be. 338-10.

1 In these cases it is possession of the object, and not the object itself, which ceases.
xon nin ne en, his face used to be. 143-10.
xon ta ne en, house used to be. 114-17.
xō xūn ne en, her husband used to be. 308-4.
xō ta ne en, father used to be. 172-1.
xō kōs ne en, his neck used to be. 163-18.
tene en, blankets. 144-9.
tsit dūk na we ne en, fisherskin quivers. 144-8.
kai tel ne en, basket-plate used to be. 289-15.
ki. Ia xûn ne en, deer used to be. 96-8.
kim mi. na tūl toū w̱ōl ne en, wildcat used to be. 143-9.
kyū w̱i yūl ne en, food used to be. 96-8.

That the object will exist in the future, or the possession of it will come to pass in the future, is expressed by adding the suffix -te.

hwe w̱e te, my blanket it will be. 204-16.
mit Lō we te, their medicine will be. 121-15.

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL.

The personal pronouns in their independent form are used chiefly for emphasis and in replying to questions. The incorporation of the object into the verb, and its inflections to show the subject, reduce the need of pronouns as independent words to the minimum.

The pronoun for the first person singular is hwe, which serves for both subject and object, and may be placed before a possessive to add emphasis. All other Athapascan languages have a word phonetically related to this. The Tolowa word is ci; the Carrier, sī; and the Navaho, ci. The change of c or s to hve, while rather unexpected, is regular. The plural of the first person is nehe. It may be used of the speakers, when more than one, or of the speaker and the person spoken to. Instead of hwe and nehe, longer forms, hwe en and nehe eñ, often occur. These seem to be formed by the addition of the particle eñ, which points to a person, contrasting him with another.

hwe. 104-16, 151-17, 204-16.

The second person singular is expressed by *niñ*, and the plural by *nōhin*, or *nōn*.


*nōhin*. 280-5.

It is to be thought that originally there was no personal pronoun for the third person, its place being taken by the demonstratives and by incorporated and prefixed forms. In speaking of adult Hupa, when emphasis is required *xōn* occurs. This appears to be *xō-,* the incorporated and prefixed form, and *ēn* mentioned above contracted with it. No example of a third person plural occurs in Hupa Texts. When inquired for, *ya*xwen was given. This is no doubt *xōn* of the singular with *ya,* the sign for the plural in the verbs and elsewhere.

*xōn*. 96-3.

**POSSESSIVES.**

Weak forms of the personal pronouns are prefixed to the qualified noun to express possession. *Hwe* and *niñ* are represented by *hw-*, and *n-*, uniting with a following vowel, but forming a syllable before semi-vowels and consonants. The syllable is completed by *ī* or *ū,* before *y* and *w* respectively. Before consonants the vowel of the syllable is *i,* which is closed by taking over the succeeding consonant. The first and second persons plural are represented by one and the same syllable, *nō-,* which may be prefixed in that form to any noun. The third person singular has *xō-*, prefixed when an adult Hupa is meant, but *m-*, receiving the same treatment as *hw-* and *n-* above, when the reference is to a Hupa child or very aged person, or to a person of another tribe or race. For animals and inanimate things *m-* is also frequently used, but for the former *k-* seems more frequent. When the possessor of the object is not known *k-* is also employed.

A reflexive possessive is used where a chance for ambiguity exists. The form is *a d-* with the second syllable completed, as in the case of *hw-* and *n-.* (Examples of these possessives are given above on p. 14.)
DEMONSTRATIVES.

The demonstratives for the nearer person or object, which must be in sight, are ded, hai ded and hai de, which do not differ in meaning. The more remote object or person, whether in sight or not, is referred to by yö or hai yö.

ded, this. 96-10, 98-3.
hai de, this. 100-6.
yö, that. 151-14.
hai yö, that. 115-14.

RELATIVES.

There are no words whose special office is the expression of relation. The definite article (or weak demonstrative) hai sometimes has nearly the force of a relative. Line 12 on page 162 contains a sentence which has a relative:

hai tee niň ya te ne en xon te.tau dō he tee niň yai.
The he was going to coyote he did not come out.

come out

Coyote, who was going to come out, did not come out.

Again, on page 174, line 9, the sentence:

hai ŭń kya hai teit tes deL te.
The he saw it was the they two were to travel.

He saw it was he with whom he was to travel.

INTERROGATIVE.

Questions asking who are introduced by dŭn daň; those asking what, by da xwed ŭń.

dŭn daň, who† 151-16.
da xwed ŭń, what† 163-3.

ARTICLE.

The Hupa employ hai referring to persons or things, singular or plural, in a manner that falls between our use of that, the demonstrative, and the definite article the. The occasional use of hai with a relative force has been mentioned above. It is sometimes employed where our idiom does not require it. It usually occurs before a possessive.

hai xō liň ke, "the his pets." 195-8.
ADJECTIVE PRONOUNS.

The following words usually stand alone, the persons, or things limited by them being understood from the context.

a tīn, all. 96-8.
a tin ne, all people. 138-6.
a tin xo ūn te, everything. 176-16.
a tin diṅ, everyplace. 96-5, 98-4.
a tin ka ūn te, everykind. 110-10, 113-3.
xō dai de he, anything.
dī hwō, something. 144-8, 117-17.
dī hue e, nothing. 153-10.
dūn luṅ hwōn, several people.
dūn luṅ huō, several things. 164-16, 176-10.
dūn hue e, nobody. 109-12.
dūn huō, somebody. 107-5.

NUMERALS.

CARDINALS.

The numerals to four are common to the Athapascan languages, most of which have cognate words for five, also, which is dissyllabic. From five to nine the Hupa numerals are not easily analyzed. Ten, min luṅ, means, "enough for it." The numerals above ten are made by an expressed addition for numbers lying between the decimal terms; and by multiplication for those terms. The meaning of la it dikin, one hundred, is not evident, but by a variation of the first syllables the hundreds are enumerated to a thousand, or beyond if necessary.

The terminations of the cardinals which are used of persons differ from those used of things. This seems to be brought about by the use of an old termination, -nī or -ne, which means people.

Numerals used of things.

la, one. 98-12.
nax, two. 101-9.
tak, three. 294-8.
dīṅk, four.
tcwō la, five. 101-6.
xōs tan, six.
xō kit, seven.
ke nim, eight.
mük kós tau, nine.
min lūn, ten. 140-9.
min lūn mū wa na la, ten by its side again one.
min lūn mū wa na nax, ten by its side again two.
na dim min lūn, twice ten.
ta kút dim min lūn, three times ten.
diū kit dim min lūn, four times ten.
tcwō la dim min lūn, five times ten.
xōs tūn dim min lūn, six times ten.
xō kit dim min lūn, seven times ten.
ke nim dim min lūn, eight times ten.
mük kós ta dim min lūn, nine times ten.
la it dik kin, one hundred.
na xūt dik kin, two hundred.
ta kút dik kin, three hundred.

Numerals used of persons.
lū wūn, one man. 234-1.
na nin, two men. 139-2.
ta kūn, three men. 169-1.
diū kin, four men. 234-8.
tcwō lā ne, five men. 234-9.
xōs tūn, six men. 234-12.
xō kit din, seven men. 235-3.
ke nim min, eight men. 235-6.
mük kós tau win, nine men. 235-7.
min lūn, or min lūn ne, ten men. 207-1.

ADJECTIVES.

The qualifying adjectives in the Hupa language are very closely linked with the verbs. They are fully conjugated like verbs, indicating by internal changes the person and number of the subject qualified and indicating by changes of tense whether the quality is predicated of the present, past, or future. The conjugation of the adjective for convenience of treatment has been given below following the conjugation of the verbs.

These adjectives in the present tense seem without exception to be dissyllabic.
COMPARISON.

The superlative, the only form of comparison employed, is expressed by prefixing dad-, the second syllable being completed in harmony with the following sound.

- hai da din nes nin tüw, the longest one bring.
- hai da dił.Łuk kau nił tüw ne, the fattest one you must bring.
- hai da dit dit sit, the shortest one.
- hai da dik kya ő, the largest one.

VERBS.
CLASSIFIED.

TRANSITIVE AND INTRANSITIVE.

Most transitive verbs differ in form from the intransitive in that they have a change of root when the object is plural. If the object is an adult Hupa, it is incorporated in the form of the weak personal pronoun. Many, but by no means all, transitive verbs have -L immediately preceding the root but affiliating itself with the foregoing syllable.

Most intransitive verbs have an entirely different root for a dual or plural subject. They do not have -L preceding the root.

CLASSES.

When a large number of Hupa verbs are compared, most of them are seen to fall into two classes, according to the presence or absence of -L before the root. In only a few cases it may be present or absent in words otherwise alike in form. In these cases it has the power of changing by its presence an intransitive verb to a transitive verb. Tcít teLaL means he stepped along; tcít tečLaL, he kicked something along. Ke wič tan (150-12) means he put pitch on the top of something, in this case a cane; ke wič tan would mean that a bird on alighting stuck fast. In a general way -L may be considered the sign of the transitive. Its absence marks the intransitive; and it is present in all transitive verbs except a large but well marked class which express by the root itself the nature of the object affected and can therefore be used without an expressed object.

ya wič xan, he took up something of a liquid or smally divided nature which must be contained in a basket.
ya wiñ an, he took up a round object as a stone.
ya win tan, he took up a long object as a stick.
ya wiñ út, he took up a cloth or cloth-like object as a blanket.

But, also,—
ya wiñ kyōs, he took up a cloth or cloth-like object.
ya wiñ ten, he took up an animal (including man) or an animal product.

While it is quite evident that in its past history this -L was in some way closely connected with the transitive forms of the verbs, it is doubtful if at the present it has such a force, or the two forms ya wiñ út and ya wiñ kyōs could hardly stand as synonyms. All that can be safely said is that -L is associated with certain roots, while other roots are used without it. The last, for the sake of convenience, have been made to form class i, and the former, containing -L, class ii.1

The third class has immediately before the root either d- or -t. The former is found in certain places in the conjugation where it is the initial sound in an inserted syllable. The latter occurs regularly in certain cases where it is joined to a syllable already existing, as its final sound. The verbs of this class are of three kinds; a number containing certain roots which never occur without the dental sound which is the characteristic of the class, verbs having the prefix na- with the iterative force of again, and all passives formed from class i.

The fourth class has -1 preceding the root. It is composed of a number of verbs having roots which evidently require this sound preceding, since they do not occur without it, and all passives corresponding to class ii.

VOICE.

The passive voice is present in the language, but not common. It is usually desired and considered important that the agent or author of the act should appear in the sentence; and when he does so appear, it is as the subject of the verb. The passive is only employed when the author of the act is unknown; or some

1Father Morice, in the work cited, p. 194, has taken this -L as the characteristic of one of his conjugations. He speaks of it as a "pronominal consonant."
reason, usually religious, prevents reference to him. The passive is also used as a noun.

MODES AND TENSES.

The clear cut distinction of formal grammar between modes, on the one hand, and tenses on the other, does not exist in this language. There are special forms which affirm the act, and others that indicate it as impossible or improbable. So, too, there are forms for the past, present and future, but one cannot have a past tense of the Impotential mode. The same form does service as a present indicative, a subjunctive of proposed action, and the second person of it as an imperative. The following names have been assigned to the existing forms.—Present Indefinite, Impotential, Imperative, Customary; and Past Definite, Present Definite, and Future Definite. The last and many other forms are made by suffixes.

Present Indefinite.

This name has been chosen to distinguish the present of wider use and less discrimination as to the time of the action from the Present Definite, which affirms a single act as being just completed. The former is used of acts in progress but not completed when such act consumes appreciable time, or of acts desired or intended.

Impotential.

The form of this mode-tense differs from the present, only in the nature of the root syllable which is the longer or stronger form. It is used mostly, or entirely, of future acts which are declared will not take place because they are impossible. The form does not stand by itself but is given the negative sense by the usual negative prefix dō- and the potential force by a sort of auxiliary which means to be or become. It seems possible that the form has been differentiated from the present by the accent.

Imperative.

The real imperative forms, that is, the second person singular and plural, are identical with the same number and person of the present. In the third person, forms are found which do not occur elsewhere in Hupa. The command or request is that the person spoken to, permit or compel the third person to perform the act.
Acts which are habitual or repeated are expressed by means of this form. Acts or conditions which are thought of as continuous or nearly so have forms with -win te suffixed to the present.

Definite Tenses.

The past, present, and future statement of particular and definite acts, or states, has forms for their expression closely related to each other and distinctly set off from the foregoing. The past differs from the present in the form of the root, which is longer and often varies its termination. This is due perhaps to a sort of accent, which seems to consist mostly in dwelling on the syllable for a longer time. The future is formed from the present by the suffixes, -te, or -tel.

PERSON AND NUMBER.

Besides the usual three numbers there is found in Hupa a second form for the third person which is used when referring to a Hupa child, or very aged person; or to the members of other tribes, or races, and to animals. Intransitive verbs and the passive voice of transitive verbs have in the third person three numbers,—the singular; the dual, which differs from the singular only in its having the plural form of the root; and the plural, which differs from the singular in having the syllable ya infixed or prefixed. The active voice of transitive verbs does not have a change of root, and therefore no dual. In the first person of all verbs the dual form seems to have pretty nearly superseded the plural. The plural form can be used if it is desired to do so. The form is made by introducing ya, which often becomes yu because it is followed in many cases by n in the same syllable.\(^1\)

1According to Father Morice, the Carrier have a dual only in the first person. Work cited, p. 190.

STRUCTURE OF THE VERBS.

The verb in Hupa, as in other Athapascan languages, presents many difficulties. It contains in itself all the elements of the sentence. Xa na is di ya de, "if she comes back up," has first, an adverbial prefix, xa-, denoting that the motion is up the side of a hill, in this case the river bank; next, is found the
particle -na-, having an iterative force, showing that the act is done a second time, in this case it is only meant to show that the path from the river is passed over a second time; the syllable -is- shows by the consonant it contains that the act is thought of as progressing over the surface of the ground. Had the act been considered as being begun and not requiring progression, the syllable -wiñ- would have been employed. Ya wiñ-xan, "she picked up a basket of water. But if the act had been thought of in its completion the syllable would have been -niñ-. Nō niñ-xan, "she put down a basket of water. These three syllables, -is-, -wiñ-, and -niñ-, occur only in the case of single definite acts.

The fact that s following i forms a syllable by itself, indicates that the action is thought of as performed by an adult Hupa. Had the act been thought of in connection with a child, an aged person, or one of another tribe or race, the s would have been united with the preceding syllable na. There is in this form of the verb nothing to show its person. The second person singular would be xa na sin di ya de, in which -in of the third syllable would indicate the person and number. The infixed syllable -di-, of which d is the essential part, usually follows the iterative infix na, the two being equivalent to English "back again." The next to the last syllable, -ya-, may be called the root, since it defines the kind of act. It is used of the locomotion of a single human being on his feet at a walk. Had this verb been in the plural, the root would have been -deL. Had the pace been more rapid, -La would have been employed. The final syllable indicates a future contingency. Had it been viewed as a future certainty, -te would have been employed.

The Hupa verb is modified in various ways, as has been seen from the preceding example.

First.—By prefixed and infixed syllables, the direction of the motion in space, its manner and purpose, whether repeated or not in time, and whether conceived as continuous, beginning, or completed is expressed.

Second.—By the inflection of the syllable preceding the root, the person and number of the subject is indicated.
Third.—By variations in the form of the root, is shown the number of the subject in transitive verbs; the object in intransitive verbs; and also whether the act or state is one and definite in time, or repeated and continuous. Certain roots, since they apply only to certain class of object or kinds of actions, show by their inherent meaning the nature of the object affected.

Fourth.—By syllables suffixed to the root, the action may be further limited as to its time, continuance, or likelihood.

It will be realized that by so many means of modification the possible number of verb forms is very great. There are, in fact, a very large number employed. Their number is limited, of course, by the logic and necessity of their use.

The structure of the verb will be treated in the order given above.

PREFIXES AND INFIXES.
ADVERBS:

Adverbial prefixes showing the position of persons or things at rest, and the place, limit, or origin of motion.

Ya- is used of the position of one sitting, of picking things up from the ground, and of motion wholly or partly through the air, as the carrying of objects and the flight of birds. The primary meaning seems to be, "in the air, above the surface of the ground."

a) Relating to the sitting position.

ya a, he sat. 150-8.
yauwhwai, I have been sitting here. 174-12.
yawes a, she sat up. 301-2.
yawini a, sitting. 162-11.
yawini a hit, when he sat. 174-6.
yawini eL, they were sitting 181-8.
yan a, sitting. 110-14.
yana wesa, he sat down. 165-17.
yana wini ai, he sat down. 136-6.
yata ai, he commenced to sit up. 136-8.
da ya wini ai, he was sitting. 360-6.
da ya wini ye, someone sitting was. 337-2.
da ya wini ye, someone fishing. 119-16.
da ya wesa, he sat down. 138-3.
da ya na wes a, it sat there. 144-11.
da ya na wiñ ai, sitting. 162-2.
The following two are used of material things, but seem to belong here.

ya na me da a, it loomed up. 121-11.
ya na me dũ wiñ a, (ashes) piled up. 187-9.

b) *Used of picking up from the ground a person or thing.*
ya a wúw, he always takes on his back. 195-6.
ya il lũw, he picked up (a woodpecker head). 292-14.
yauw tũw, let me pick it up. 286-11.
y a ya kiñ en, they packed up. 164-4.
ya wíten nei, she picked him up. 287-3.
ya wíl kyōs, he picked up. 293-6.
ya wim meL, he took them up. 142-4.
ya wiñ an, he picked up (a stone). 342-1.
ya wiñ xan, he picked it up (a basket of water). 337-6.
ya wiñ tan, he took. 108-18.
ya wiñ túñ hit, when he picked it up. 202-6.
ya wí xauw hwůnte, he will take it up. 295-17.
ya lũw, he picked it up. 292-15.
ya nauw tũw, I will pick up. 286-9.
ya na wil lai, she picked it up. 307-6.
ya na wiñ tan, he picked it up. 112-11, 341-13.
ya na ke ũ wúw, he used to pack up. 237-7.
ya na kil lai, he took in his hand. 337-7.
ya na kiñ en, he packed up. 238-3.
ya te xan, he picked up. 109-16.

c) *The following seem to imply vertical motion.*
yai im mil, it kicked up (its legs). 290-2.
ya yai wim meL tů, he heard them kick up their legs. 342-14.
ya wil lai hit, when he opened his eyes; when he lifted his eyelids. 347-5.
ya wil tôn, he jumped up. 165-9.
ya wil kas, he threw up. 96-3.
ya wiñ na huñi. de, if it raises up (the ocean). 117-10.
ya wit xůs sil lei, it flew up. 294-15.
ya wit qôt, he jumped up. 329-13.
yal tòn eî, it jumped off. 163-18.
yan it xûs, it kept flying up. 113-1.
yan nau w dîn, the going up place (said of the sun). 195-6.
yan yai, the sun was up. 308-3.
yan xûts eî, it flew up. 271-2.

**d)** Of horizontal motion through the air.

a di. yan ki. qôte, he threw himself with it. 202-3.
yan auw hweî, he held it out. 166-5.
yan wa auw wit qôx, it increased in blowing. 324-6.
yan it qôt, it always dodged. 286-11.
yan wî wai, he threw (through the air). 362-8.
yan wim mas, he rolled over. 112-15.
yan wiî en, he carried. 210-4.
yan wiî kûte, he threw. 143-15.
yan wit qôt, he tumbled. 118-15.
yan wûn xûts sil len, he nearly flew. 176-13.
yan na wiî en, she carried. 172-1.
yan na wit qôt, he jumped. 329-15.
yan na xûts eî, he flew away. 113-10.
yan nat dje ü, they came back. 301-15.
yan xôten, he has taken him. 151-4.
yan xôn its, he shot. 166-8.
yan xôs meî, he whipped him. 164-3.
yat qôt, it dodged. 286-10.
yan ke wûw hweî, he used to carry it away. 162-4.
yan kiî wûw, carry it. 105-18.
yan kiî wen ne, he had carried it off. 163-4.

Ya- seems sometimes to carry the meaning of the object’s being reduced to many pieces.
yai kyû wil tâts, blanket of strips. 207-5.
yan na is kil, he split. 142-3, 210-2.
yan na kyû wil tsîl liû te, they (one) may split. 109-8.
yan na kis dim mil lei, she smashed it. 152-16.

Ye- is used of motion into houses, beds of streams, and space however slightly inclosed, and also into smaller objects, as canoes and baskets.
A) Of a house.

ye in yauw, they always go in. 305-9.
ye wes a, was in. 153-10.
ye wiŋya, come in. 305-8.
ye wiŋya ye xu lũn, had gone in. 118-5.
ye wit qöt, it fell in. 136-3.
ye nai dii, let us go in. 210-13.
ye na it dauw, he used to go in. 288-6.
ye na wil lōs, she dragged in. 190-2.
ye na wil ḳat, she ran in. 136-1.
ye na wit yai, he went in. 98-15.
ye na wit ya hit, when he went in. 118-6.
ye na wit ya te, she will go in. 311-15.
ye nal ḳat, she ran in. 329-8.
ye nan deL, they came back in. 301-16.
ye nũn dauw, come in. 98-17.
ye xoŋ ũŋ hit, when they ran in. 169-11.
ye xo ta an, they ran in. 238-9.
ye tce il lũw, he used to take in. 288-2.
ye tcit tce kait, one after the other he stuck in. 322-2.
ye tcit te deL, they went into. 142-9.
ye tcu wiŋ xan, she brought in. 209-10.
ye tcu win deL, they went in. 278-4.
ye ki tseL, she passed in the water. 111-9.
ye kinn en diŋ, light shone in. 308-3.
ye kyũ west cee, the wind blew in. 270-4.
dó ye in nauw, (no one) ever comes in. 329-4.
dó ye in dil, never come in. 305-10.
dó ye na wit yai, he did not come in. 238-12.

b) Of a mountain, spoken of as hollow.

ye i yūl, she blew in. 302-8.
ye ḍite dje ne, ran in. 299-13.
ye yũ wit kit de te, will go there. 301-9.
ye wit dje ũ, they went in. 299-14.
ye tcu wil lai, he took them in. 301-7.
c) Of entering the bed of a stream.
ye teu wil tin de, if they will take them in. 302-7.
ye kyū west tee te, the smoke will blow in. 301-8.

d) Of landing, with a canoe or otherwise.
ye wit kait, he landed. 140-1.
ye wit kai te, (a canoe) will come. 209-3.
ye wit kait dni, landing place. 140-2.
ye na wil kait, she landed. 135-12.
ye nin di lîn ye, had washed ashore. 267-12.
ye teu wil taLei, they landed. 362-5.

E) Of broad spaces.
ye e il tōn xō lan, (birds) used to jump in. 117-17.
ye yin ne yót, (dogs) drove by barking. 321-5.
ye na wō deL te, you will travel in (the underworld).
361-12.
ye na xōl waL, he threw him (under a basket.). 106-13.
ye tei n iu, they will come in (the dancing-place).
231-6.
ye teu wiñ ya, they came in. 231-4.
ye ki. taL, they began to dance. 179-2.

E) Of a canoe.
ye in tōl ne, you must step in. 209-2.
ye wē ya te, I am going into it. 314-3.
ye na wil de tōn, she jumped in. 135-11.
ye teu wi. ten nei, he took him in. 222-8.
ye teu wiñ ya din, in entering. 140-2.

F) Of a basket or small object.
ye na wi. ten, she put it in (a basket-cradle). 136-5.
ye tee iu kas, he threw (into a basket). 288-7.
ye teu wi. ten, she put it in (a basket cradle). 289-17.
ye teu wi. to, he slipped them (one into the other). 329-1.
ye teu wim meL, they put into (a storage basket). 200-5.
ye tcū win tan, he put in (his quiver). 96-13.
ye ki. wis, he bored a hole. 197-3.

Wa- seems to mean through, with verbs of cutting and burning.

wa kin nil lit xō lan, they were burned through. 119-3.
wa kin nin fats, he cut through.
wa kin nin set xō lan, was heated through he saw. 329-16.

Compare,
wūn dim mil, going through. 144-3.
wūn dim mil lei, it went through. 144-2.
yū wūn dim mil lei, went through. 211-5.

Wa- is employed with verbs of handing or giving something to a man or animal.

wai e xūs sei, he threw at her. 333-1.
wai in. tüw, he always gave. 136-12.
wa im mil, he always distributes them. 195-8.
mū. wa ya kin dil lai, they traded with them, "with they handed each other." 200-4.
nū wa me net. tewit te, I will loan you. 356-6.
nū wa na ne la te, I will loan you. 356-7.
nū wa nel la te, I will give it to you. 353-7.
hū. wa me. tewit te, lend me. 296-11.
hū. wa mū. tewit, loan me. 326-7.
hū. wūn tüw, hand me. 278-7.
xō wa i. da, she handed her. 181-13.
xō wa in tan, he gave him. 211-1.
xō wa ya in tan, they gave him. 144-14.
xō wa ya tel lai, they gave them. 198-8.
xō wa me net. tewit te, I will loan him. 356-17.
xō wa tɛl lai, he gave away. 103-7.
xō wa tɛni xan, to her she gave. 246-12.
xwa i. kit, she gave him to eat. 98-11.
xwa ya i. kit, they gave him. 110-5.
xwa ya ki. kit, she fed them. 192-11.
dō hū. wūn nū wit lai he, don't to me bring them. 230-13.
kyū wa na i. tüw, he who gives back. 241-4.

Le- has the general meaning of the converging or nearness of objects. It has the special meaning of building a fire from the
placing together of sticks. It is also employed of completing a circle or a circuit in traveling.

A) *Of things brought together and of people meeting.*

- yaLe da a diñ, the corner. 286-1.
- Le il loi, he ties together. 334-12.
- Le in nauw, they came together. 305-2.
- Le ya ki xô lau, he gathered the people. 151-7.
- Le ye tê wiñ yeuw, he jammed in. 143-10.
- Le na is loi, he tied together. 210-5.
- Le na ya kyû wil lau, they have gathered up. 171-12.
- Le nai dite tewîn xô lan diñ, it had grown together place. 281-15.
- Le na nel nô, he placed on end (in a circle). 235-12.
- Le na de eL, were joined. 347-4.
- Le na kil la ne, gather together. 192-8.
- Le na kil dû huot, it grew back on. 164-1.
- Le nel. te, let us meet. 174-3.
- Le nûl dite twen ne xô lûñ, it had grown together. 113-8.
- Le nûn dû waL, it shut. 108-16.
- Compare, le dû wil lû, he had killed several. 165-16.
- Le de eL ta, in a corner. 270-5.
- Le ki xô la, gather people. 151-5.
- Le kin nû. yets te, to tie together. 151-10.
- Liñ ya te, they will come together. 295-1.

B) *In the special sense of building a fire.*

- Le nai yûn dil la te, we will keep a fire burning. 169-6.
- Le na il lûw, she started a fire. 153-1.
- Le nauw dil la, I have a fire. 351-6, 355-14.
- Le na wil la, a fire. 170-9.
- Le na lûw, he built a fire. 235-14.
- Le na nil lai, he built a fire. 120-10.
- Le na nil la xô lan, a fire he had built he saw. 186-3.
- Le na nil la te, you will build a fire. 356-4.
- Le na nil la te, he will build a fire. 258-2.
- dô Le na nel la, I do not build a fire. 355-14.

C) *Of completing a circuit.*

- Le na in dî yai, he completed the circuit. 220-8.
lena in di ya te sil len, he got nearly around. 220-6.
lena it dauw, he used to make the rounds. 336-7.
lena ni ten, he took it all the way around. 293-10.
lena nin deLei, they went clear around. 102-1.

Me- seems to have the meaning of position at; or motion to, against, or along the surface of something.

A) Of climbing a steep hill or a tree.
me is la dei, he ran up. 217-16.
me nas di yai, he climbed. 103-12.
me na ya is deL, they started back. 208-16.
me sit te deL, they went along up. 198-13.
me sit te deL, they moved up. 216-15.

B) Of landing, coming against the shore or a fixed point.
me na nil lai, they landed. 215-11.
me ne men, he landed him. 162-9.
me nil la yei, they landed. 216-13.
me na nil la yei, they arrived. 116-8.
me nun di yai, years, said of the sun’s arrival at a certain point in its yearly journey up and down the mountain ridges. 145-7.
mî nil la yei, the waves came ashore. 362-4.
mîn yai, it was nearly time. 286-6.

c) Of sticking or tying, or of being stuck or tied, against a surface.
me il loi, he used to tie on feathers. 288-3.
me it tan, he stuck to it. 202-3.
me win tan ne, he stuck to it. 202-7.
mi loi ne, you must feather. 207-4 (arrows).

d) Of bringing something to, or pushing it against a surface.
me wi wâL, he beat on. 315-1.
me na nit tewit, he pushed it. 106-13, 163-16.
me nit tewit, he pushed it. 106-2.
me nit tewit, he put aside. 234-8.
me xô nit tewit, something pushed him. 109-13.
me dù wi Lâ, she put the ends in the fire. 242-11.
mî nit tewit, push it. 105-18.
E) Of bringing steam or heat against something to be cooked.
   me wit dil na te, we will steam it. 241-11.
   me na wil na ei, he steamed them. 342-12.

   What seems to be the same prefix used in a figurative sense appears in the following.

A) Of speaking and singing.
   me ya di wil wauw, they began to talk about it. 265-1.
   me ya kyu wil tel, they sang. 234-1.
   me na kyu wil tu, they sang again. 238-15.
   me dil wauw, they talked about. 340-5.
   me dil wauw ta, they talked about places. 340-12.
   me kyu wil tel, singing. 235-4.
   me kyu wil tu, he sang. 234-6.

B) Of watching.
   me lüw, watching. 204-6.
   me lüw x, he watched it. 205-2.
   me lüw te, I am going to watch it. 292-9.
   me nai lüw te, I will watch them. 258-10.
   me nauw lüw te, I will watch. 267-17.
   mâu lüw te, I will watch. 218-3.

C) Of finishing.
   me nei xe, I finish. 260-15.
   me nei xe tel, I am finishing. 260-4.
   me ni xe, he finished it. 296-8.

D) Of desiring.
   me duw win twen, he was hungry for. 99-1.
   me duw twiń, I want. 254-12.
   dô me duw twiń, I don't want. 253-5.

Unclassified.
   me nai yi yauw, they eat it down. 356-13.
   me nai yi yauw e xô lan, it will be eaten down. 356-11.
   me na it kya, she wore for a dress. 332-10.
   me na twil li lì te, it will settle. 117-11.

Me- appears with much the same meaning as ye-, except that it usually refers to position in something, while ye- is employed of motion into.
   me nin sis deL, in it they danced. 216-5.
   me nô nil lai, in she took. 307-2.
me nō niñ an, he put inside. 328-13.
me sa ûn, was in it. 243-15.
me sit dit tetc, in we would be lying. 190-4.
me sit tin te, in they lie. 307-11.
me sit tûn, was in it. 243-9.
me tsis yen, who stands in. 195-11.
me tsis tetc, they lie in. 306-8.
me tsee ya nil tō, they skinned him. 328-5.
dō me sa ûn, (nothing) was in it. 243-9.

Na- is used of indefinite motion over the surface of the ground or water; and of position on the earth’s surface. The primary meaning may be “horizontal.”

a) Of motion over the surface of the ground.

na a a, he always has (said to mean he always carries it). 257-4.

na i ya, she used to go. 135-2.
na i its, it is running around. 294-4.
na i te x, she carried it. 290-6.
na in nel le xo lan, he played, he saw. 186-1.
na in deL, they went. 266-9.
na is its, she ran different places. 185-6.
na is ya, he walked around. 157-9.
na is ya te, he goes. 307-13.
na is deL, they had traveled. 181-15.
na is diL lat, she ran. 185-6.
na is te, he carried it around. 282-4.
na is tsû, he rolled about. 119-4.
na it dil, who go around. 305-9.
na ya wit dil, they went along. 172-1.
na wa ye, he goes around. 231-9.
na wa nē djōx, while walking. 276-1.
na we nel le xo lûn, he had been playing. 292-13.
na na is ya e xo lan, she could walk. 276-11.
na na i its, it running around. 295-10.
na na kis le, he felt around. 106-5.
na hwa, I will walk. 164-6.
na xo tel tcwō ig, he swept. 210-12.
na xo tes an, they ran around. 341-4.
na xüs din na tsū, moving she heard. 191-12.
na sē te, I will go. 137-14, 139-10.
na siñ ya te, you will travel. 356-2.
nas its ei, it ran around. 294-3.
nas ya yei, it commenced to walk. 136-9.
nas deL, they began to walk. 180-16.
nas dûk qōt, it tumbled about. 136-4.
nas qōl, it crawled around. 294-1.
na diute, they will travel. 107-7.
na teL dit dau, he ran. 100-13.
na teL ten, he took it along. 282-3.
na tse, rolling around. 157-4.
na tcit tsī, moving as he sat. 171-6.
na ka xas dan na tsū, someone moving. 165-18.
na kis deL, they came around. 200-2.
na kis qōt, he pushed a stick. 145-12.
na kis qōt te, he is going to poke. 192-9.
dō na wa, (nobody) going about. 166-2.
dō na hucai, I have never been. 336-11.
dō nas dō, they won't dodge. 258-13.

b) Of horizontal motion on or under the surface of water.
na a xa, fills it, floats on its surface. 310-8.
na a xa ei, fills it. 311-5.
nai me, I swim in. 311-11.
naismen nei, he made it swim. 266-1.
nauw me, let me swim. 97-15.
na wim me, he swam. 209-13.
na la, floating. 243-8.
na la ne en, floating used to be. 243-12.
na lat dei, it was floating. 243-17.
na na lat dei, it was floating. 244-9.

c) With the meaning of living, derived from the preceding (a and b).
nai ya diñ, I live place. 231-5.
naw, were there. 209-3.
naw″x, stayed. 166-14.
nawin ya yei diñ, he had lived time. 336-7.
nalū, which live (said of fish). 100-7.
na nai ya te, I am going to live. 218-2.
na nan dil li. te, they will live. 343-13.
na na siñ ya te, you will be. 353-8.
na nas deL te, they will be. 228-2.
na ni. ne, how must they live. 317-1.
nas deL te, they will stay. 253-4.
na dil, were living (in water, said of fish). 100-7.
na dil le, they are. 211-13.
na dil, they living. 321-3.
na diL le en, that used to live. 204-15.
dō na wa te, will not live. 257-11.

D) Of marking, cutting, or rubbing the surface of the body.
na iūw Lū, I paint. 247-12.
nai deL dō, he cut him. 164-3.
y na de it tūl, they used to drag their feet. 207-3.
nai na iūw me, I bathe it. 247-1.
nai nai me, I bathe. 311-8.
nai na im me ei, who always bathed. 311-8.
nai neL waL, he struck. 163-17.
nai ni. deL, he struck. 120-4.
nai ni. kis, he cut him. 164-1.
nai xō wil me, he bathed him. 187-12.
nai de Lū, she marked across. 311-13.
nai deL waL, he put it (on him as paint). 114-5.

E) Of a position of rest, lying or sitting on the ground.
nai wil yeūw, he rested. 119-14.
nai ne sin dai, you sat down. 351-1.
nai nes dai, she sat down. 136-2.
nai nū win tū hwiL ne, you must lie. 343-12.
nai sūn te, will lie. 226-9.
nai del tse, they stayed. 102-3.
nai del tse, are living. 217-8.
nai del yeūw sa an diñ, resting place. 363-3.
nai del yeūw diñ, resting place. 347-3.
xō tein na sil lai, she was dressed in, “on her they lay.”
164-9.
dō na siL kas, was left. 192-16.
Of trees and other objects standing upright from the surface of the ground. In this case na is followed by a syllable beginning with d.

na na dū wa al, rose up. 103-13.
a na dū wiñ a, stands. 364-14.
a na dū wiñ eL, they stuck up. 106-14.
a da a, stood. 150-8.
a da ai, stands in the river. 244-12.
a da ai, standing. 100-8.
a dū wiñ a, it stood up. 158-6.
a dū wiñ a, smoke came out. 197-5.
a dū wiñ a eL, stand up. 243-6.
a dū wiñ a te, it will stick up. 204-2.
a dū wiñ eL, they stuck up. 106-3.

Na-, or, na na- expresses motion downward or toward the earth. The second na may be the iterative particle, since whatever or whoever comes down must previously have gone up.

na e i ya, it used to rain. 229-2.
a i l i ū w, (tears) dropping. 337-14.
a ił tsit, falls. 275-3.
a ił tsit te e i lū, would drop. 104-11.
a iñ xū t, dropped down. 115-14.
a is xū t, he tore down. 104-8.
a o l ū w, drops first. 115-12.
a ya is xū t, they tore down. 267-8.
a wes len eI, it falls. 104-1.
a win tau, it will settle down. 273-7.
a wit xū s iL, he is falling. 152-5.
na iū w te, will drop. 115-13.
na l tsit, fell down. 145-2.
na e e dau w, (sun) goes down. 264-4.
a na it dau w, (sun) gone down. 104-10.
a nau c dat diñ, gone down time. 322-9.
a na ya wil lai, they turned down (their heads). 139-1.
a na wił kyōs, he took it down. 204-4.
a na wiñ an, he had taken down. 176-10.
a na wiñ ūñ xō lūñ, he had taken down. 176-17.
a na na win tan, he took down. 97-16.
na na wit xûts, he flew back down. 114-2.
na nal de iûw, dripping off. 337-5.
na nal dit tsit diûn, where it fell. 96-4.
na nal tsis, it hung. 207-9.
na na diû, come down. 166-7.
na na tûl diûn, stepping down place. 207-2.
na nat yai, (sun) had gone down. 202-9.
nân ya, it rains. 229-3.
nan deL, it snowed. 169-2.
na xû wil tsit xû làn, fell. 306-15.
na dit te meL, fell. 245-11.

Na- is used of motion or position horizontally, as a line
stretched, or of crossing a stream.

a) Of crossing a stream.
nai ya xon nil la yei, they took them (across). 179-11.
na na in diû yai, he came across. 103-11.
na na is ya yei, he went back over. 117-6.
na na ya nin deL, they arrived (on the other side). 172-2.
na na nin deL, they went over. 267-6.
na niû yai, he crossed. 119-17, 322-10.
na niû ya yei, she crossed over. 135-6.
na na ya xon niû xa ei, they found his tracks. 170-4.

b) Of horizontal position.
nal tsis, hanging. 204-12.
nân a ei, hangs there. 295-3.
nal tsis, it hung. 207-9.
n na kin nû wiûa, he made a ridge. 104-3.
n nû wes a, run across. 363-14.
n nû wil xût, hanging for a door. 171-1.
n na nû win dik, they lined up. 216-17.

Na- is used in verbs of derived meaning which do not reveal
with which of the above they are connected.

a) Intransitive.
nâ ya is dil le nei, they became. 166-13.
na dil lin te, that was to be. 283-6.
na dil le, they are. 211-13.
na dil le ne, you may become. 166-12.
Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 53

na dil le te, they will become again. 116-12.
a dil le te ne en, which was going to happen. 117-5.
a dil lů, will be. 243-2.
na tel dite tewen, he grew. 96-1.
na tel dite tewiñ xōlůñ, they had grown. 119-10.
nat le lił te, will become. 312-4.
na kyů wiñ xa, grows. 364-11.
dō na xōs dil le te, will be no more. 228-4.
dō na xis dil len nei, it did not happen. 117-5.

b) Transitive.

nai xoiiLtewe ei, they made him. 196-6.
a is tewen, he made. 110-12.
a is tewen nei, that grew. 287-7.
a is tewin tet, who will make. 321-11.
nai kē yûn te, they will grow. 296-4.
nauw tewe, I am going to make. 301-1.
na yai xoii it tewe, they make him. 196-3.
na ya is tewen, they made. 284-1.
a sel tewen, I made. 296-2.
a sel tewiñ, I make. 302-11.
a sel tcwin te, I will make it. 257-14.

Nō- is employed of the cessation of motion, as in placing something in a position of rest, of reaching the end or limit of something, or of completing a task.

a) Of coming to, or bringing something to position of rest.

nō a din niñ xan, she placed herself. 223-9.
nō a diñ xauw, lay yourself down. 223-9.
nō il lûw, she put. 157-11.
nō il la, he came running. 360-8.
nō in nauw, she stopped. 158-5.
noi xwe il lû, they throw down. 195-11.
noi dū win taL xō lûñ, he had made a track (he had placed down his foot). 292-5.

nō ya nin deL, they sat down. 280-5.
nō ya xon nił ten, they left him. 169-7.
nō ya te meL, they dropped them along. 179-11.

nō wit tūw wit te, one shall always be left. 289-12.
nō na iñw xauw, I leave it. 247-3.
nō nai ya dū wit tal, he stepped. 207-10.
nō na il kyōs, she put away. 333-7.
nō na it tse, she always shut the door. 158-1.
nō nauw auw, I never leave. 248-1.

nōn auw ne, you must put it down. 210-7.
nō na ya kin niñ an, they left food. 110-9.
nō na wīl dits tse, had a door shut. 97-2.

nō na niñ ten, he put it. 221-11.
nō na ne ūñ, I will leave it. 296-5.
nō na niñ an, he placed. 117-8.
nō na nin deL, they lived. 237-1.
nō na nin deL xō lan, they had sat down he saw. 271-12.
nō na nin tse, he shut a door. 96-9.

nō na xōl tūw, he had her laid. 342-8.
nō na dū win tāL, he stepped away. 223-11.
nō na ta ūñ hit, when she turned. 245-10.
nō na kiñ auw ne, you must leave. 353-10.
nō na kiñ nīl kis, he put his hand. 221-4.
nō na kiñ niñ ūn te, one should leave. 215-8.
nō na kiñ niñ ūn te, you will leave. 351-13.
nō na kiñ tan, he set the wedge again. 109-1.
nō ne xūn te, I will put. 289-2.

nō nil lai, he put. 98-2.
nō nil la yei, they put them. 300-13.
nō nīl tiñ diñ, he put it place. 266-9, 294-10.
nō nīl kait, he pushed them. 139-13.
nō nīl kas, he threw. 185-8.

nō nīl kyōs, he put it. 208-10.
nō nīñ an, he established it. 273-3.
nō nīñ ūt, he threw it. 112-3.

nō nīñ xan, she put it. 242-7, 287-7.
nō nīñ xūn te, who will set. 290-12.
nō nīñ xūts, he dropped. 362-9.
nō nin tan, he put. 210-16.

nōn di yān, was left. 118-11.

nō nūn di yā te, in one place they will stay. 259-17.
nō nūn dim mil, rope fell back. 151-18.
nōn yai, it went down. 348-3.
nōn xauw ne, put it. 296-14.
nōn de mil, it fell. 143-8.
nōn de qōt ei, it stopped. 287-2.
nō dū win taL xoL lan, it had made a track he saw. 185-12.
nō ke iůw qōt, I always set up. 247-4.
nō kin nin tan, he set the wedge. 108-11.

b) *Of liquids or gases spread over a surface.*

noi it kit, (fog) spread out. 321-7.

noi wil kil lit te, it will be foggy. 230-6.

noi niL kit, (smoke) hangs. 337-11.

noi niL kit, (smoke) is everywhere. 241-8.

noi niL kit ne wan, like fog it appeared. 210-10.

nō wil lin, it was covered (with blood). 115-16.

nō nai niL kit, (smoke) settled. 96-3.

nō hwe deůw hwen nei, darkness came. 300-15.

nō to x, water staid. 324-3.

Compare, nō kin niů yŏw, (dentalia) scattered about. 145-3.

c) *Of arriving at a limit, of finishing something.*

nō il la, he came running. 360-8.

nō índ xûts, he chewed off. 288-5.

noi niů yan ne, that far they ate. 347-17.

nō in nauw, she stopped. 158-5.

nō it tō, the water comes. 310-7.

noi ki yŏw diůn, as far as it goes. 311-6.

nō win na heůit te, (thus far) he will go. 230-1.

nō na il lůw, she left off. 332-10.

nō na in dúk qōt, he reached by jumping. 329-18.

nō na wit fats, it is cut down. 144-17.

nō nan dit dje ū, they got back. 301-15.

nō na xon niů tin ne en, he caught up with him. 176-11.

nō na xon tsū, they had finished filling the grave. 175-15.

nō nil lit hit, when he had finished sweating. 210-8.

nō niů ū hit, when he finished. 234-7.

nō niů fás, he whittled it down. 197-3.

nō nūn de xen, they floated to shore. 216-6.

nō nūn dil lat, it floated back. 245-13.

nōn dik kil lei, that far he split it. 210-2.
nō xo auw heil, they kept arriving. 208-1.
nō xo niñ ūñ, they fell in with them. 179-5.
nō xūw, floats ashore. 346-5.
nō din nil tewan, they finished supper. 141-4.
nō te dūk kait, people began to starve. 191-11.
nō te dūk kai tel, they were about to starve. 191-18.
nō ki. dje xa in nauw, she quit fighting. 333-6.
nō ki. niñ yan, he finished. 209-12.
nō kyū wil tæl, final dancing place. 105-6.

Xa- has the general meaning of up. It is found employed of movement up a hillside when the speaker’s standpoint is at the top of the hill, the digging of objects out of the ground, and motion out of the top of receptacles or of houses.

A) Of motion up along the surface of the ground.
xa is yai, he came up. 105-1, 294-7.
xa is ya diñ, he got up place. 272-2.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xa is xūn hit, when she had brought up. 99-9.
xa is ten, she brought up. 99-2.
xa ya ki. wen, they carried it up. 164-5.
xa na is lös, she dragged it up. 190-2.
xa na is dī yai, he came back up. 100-2.
xa na is dī ya hit, when he came up. 210-12.
xa na is dī ya de, if she comes up. 111-6.
xa na is dī lat, she ran up. 135-13.
xa sin nauw diñ, where the sun rises. 332-5.
xa sin del diñ, coming up place. 363-3.
xa ki. wen, he had carried it (up a tree). 166-4.

B) Of digging things from the ground, or of their emergence from the surface of the ground or water.
xai ún te, I will take one out. 135-5.
xauw auw, I am going to take it out. 135-7.
xa wa auw heil te, she will pick out (the stones). 312-1.
xa wil lai, she dug it out. 242-5.
xa wiñ an, he took out. 100-10.
xa na ya wit tewal, they dug up along. 181-7.
xa na wit ten, he dug it out. 221-10.
xa na xo il tūw, she kept lifting him out. 223-15.
VoL. 3]  Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language.  57

xa na xoñ an, they came up again (from the grave).  360-10.
xañ xen ne, he came up (after diving). 210-9.
xa xo wil waL, dug-from-the-ground. 138-9.
xa te mas, rolled out of the ground. 270-5.
xa ke hwe, (she commenced) to dig. 135-2.
xa kin de mút, it boiled up. 105-3.
xa kyü wite cee li tete, from the ground the wind will
blow out. 272-10.
c) Of motion out of the top of a house or a receptacle.
xa wes a, he peeped out. 176-9.
xa kiñ its, (she saw) it shoot up (out of the smoke-hole).
158-7.
d) Of growing up from the ground, or of standing in it as a
plant.
xa a na kin nite, it grows up again. 356-14.
xal a xo lün, had grown up. 121-11.
xal twiñ xo lan, growing up he saw. 319-8.
xa na kyü xoñ da a, grown over with grass. 165-16.
xan dik, standing. 276-10.
Xe e- in the sense of "away from," as in blowing and
pushing.
xe ei yöl, he blows away. 296-15.
xe eya xo wite mel, they had thrown away part of them-
selves. 181-9.
xe e wiæ waL, she threw away. 189-11.
xe e wiñ qôte ei tsü, he heard him lope away. 175-8.
xe e na il kiš, she pushed it away. 185-3.
xe e na wil lañ, he ran away again. 176-16.
xe e na kiñ waL, he threw her away. 308-9.
xe e duñ wa Lei, it disappears over the hill. 208-17.
Xot da-, with the general meaning of down, expresses motion
down a hill or stream.
xot da il kas, he threw down. 138-8.
xot da wiñ yai, he went. 272-3.
xot da wiñ ya yei, she went down. 99-8.

AM. ARCH. ETH. 3, 5.
xot da na we sin tee te, you will blow down. 227-6.
xot da na wil lai, they started by boat. 116-8.
xot da na wit xûts, he fell back. 152-3.
xot da na kyû we sin tee te, you will blow down. 227-5.
xot dañ yai, it went down. 281-1.
xot dañ xen, they floated down. 216-5.
xot dañ yai, it went down. 281-1.
xot dañ xen, they floated down. 216-5.
xot dañ te, blows (down). 227-3.
xot dañ ke i yauw, they came down the hill. 310-6.
xot dañ kyil wes te, blows (down). 227-7.
xot dat kait, they came down. 158-14.

Xot de- is used of one person's meeting another on the trail where the movement of only one of the persons is of interest at the moment. Le- is employed when one wishes to say they came toward each other. The first part of the prefix, xo-, seems to be the third person of the pronoun, used as an indirect object. Compare, nit de sin nauw ūñi, didn't she meet you? 165-2.
xot de is yai, he met him. 105-14.
xot de ya is del, they met them. 110-8.

Sa- is employed of motion into the mouth, as in eating, drinking or biting.
sauw tîc din, let me put in my mouth place. 198-10 and note.
sa wiñ lai, he put in his mouth. 119-6, 276-10.
sa wiñ xan, he put it into her mouth. 278-10.
sa heiñ lûc, put (me) in your mouth. 276-8.
miss sai xûn te, I will put in its mouth. 243-16.
miss sa wiñ xûn te, in his mouth she will put. 243-10.
miss sûñ sauw ne, its mouth put it in. 246-14.
heis sa kiñ its, my mouth shoot in. 118-13.
xõ sa wiñ xan, her mouth he put in. 342-7.
xõ sa kiñ its, in his mouth he shot. 118-14.
kis sa wiñ ya te, he will go into somebody's mouth. 257-5.

Da- refers to a bank, bench, shelf, or something higher than the ground, on which the person or object is at rest or comes to rest.

A) Of a person sitting on something above the surface of the ground.
da ya wiñ ai, he was sitting. 360-6.
da ya wiñ a ye, someone sitting. 337-2.
VOL. 3]  Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language.  59

da ya wes a,  he sat down.  138-3.
da ya na wes a,  sat there.  144-11.
da ya na wiñ ai,  sitting.  162-2.
da ne se da te,  I will go fishing.  256-8.
da nin sa,  sit.  107-12.
da nō nīn deL,  they sat.  179-2.
da nō te deL te,  everybody will fish.  256-9.
da tce it da,  he always fished.  237-1.
da tein nes dai,  he sat.  107-12.
da tein nes dai,  she fished.  98-14.

b) Of persons or animals stepping, jumping, lighting or lying on something higher than the ground.
da ūñ xūs,  fly (on to a tree).  114-2.
da wil Lāt,  it jumped on.  113-14.
da wil tūn ei,  it jumped.  115-9.
da nāt xūts tse,  it lit on.  204-8.
da nō dū win taL,  he stepped.  120-3.
da xūo auw,  they jumped.  195-9.
da xūn a nāi,  they jumped.  347-18.
da tce e xūs,  used to light.  150-9.
da teū wil tūn,  he jumped.  109-14.
da teū wiñ xūts,  he flew up there.  114-1.

c) Of objects resting or being placed on something higher than the ground.
da e iūc tūw,  I put.  247-7.
da e iūc te,  were on a stick.  186-11.
da na wil lai,  she put it.  308-2.
da na win tan,  he put it down.  97-13.
da nał iūc dūn,  it dropped place.  338-4.
da nā xiū ten,  he put him.  108-1.
da na dēt waL,  he poured it.  281-17.
da sīt ten,  lying on something.  186-4.
da sīt tan,  sitting there.  246-10.
da sīt ten,  it was lying.  114-16.
da sīt tūn,  it sits.  246-9.
da teū wiñ a,  he placed it.  210-6.
da teū wiñ en,  he put fire on.  119-15.
d) Of a fixed position in a body of water or on its surface.
da il lel, it always swam (in one place). 266-6.
da wes lal, it stayed still. 245-1, 314-10.
da wes lel, it swam around in one place. 266-5.
da wes dil, they waited. 252-7.
da wil la le, it was floating. 244-6.
da wit di ne en, they used to live (said of fish). 259-4.
da na wil lat, it was floating there. 325-3.
da nat la le, it floated. 243-13.

Unclassified.
da e iue kel, I held under. 337-14.
da yi kii yan e xo lun, mouse has chewed up. 153-15.
da win san sil len, he was weak. 346-6.
da nai ke xon tewai, he pawed the dirt. 115-6.
da kii yun te, to chew off. 151-9.
da kyu wes tce, the wind blew on it. 348-3.
da kyu wiin xa ei, (a plant) stood. 242-3.
Da d-, with various meanings, a common significance being
unknown.
A) Of the removing or taking away of persons or objects.
da na du wiit ya ei, it went back. 234-4.
da du wil ten, he has been carried off. 150-10.
da tei xe dit ten, she has taken him away. 159-5.
da teit du wiit kyos, he has taken away. 207-11.

b) Of running.
da na xo du wiin an, they ran back. 181-6.
da din ta, run. 176-6.
da teit du wil lat, he ran. 164-2.
da teit du wiin lat, he started to run. 176-11.

c) Of placing things at right angles to each other, or of point-
ing at something.
da na die ta, shoot. 329-11.
da na du wiil a, he set another on it. 197-4.
da na du wiil a, he shot. 329-12.
da na du wiin ae ei, it stood up. 203-10.
da na du wiit ya yei, it went back. 234-4.
da du wes a te ne wan, he could hardly hold pointed to
it. 271-10.
d) *Of the blowing of the wind.*

- da na kit dü wit tce i. te, the wind blew gently. 273-1.
- da kit de it tce, it blew. 324-6.
- da kit dü west tce, the wind blew. 324-4.

De d- is employed of motion toward or of position in fire. The second syllable, which is completed according to the sound which follows it, may be separated from the first syllable.

- de na dü wil la te, he will put in the fire. 255-15.
- de na dü wiñ ün te, he will put in the fire. 258-2.
- de xöt dit. waL, he threw him in the fire. 120-8.
- de de i. kas, he threw into the fire. 238-13.
- de de im mil, he pushed them into the fire. 165-6.
- de dü au hwi. de, if they put it in the fire. 273-1.
- de dü wil lai, he put on the fire. 266-11.
- de dü wil la te, he will put in the fire 255-15.
- de dü wiñ mel, he threw in the fire. 165-10.
- de dü wiñ an, he put in incense. 266-16.
- de dü wiñ tan, he put them in. 150-4.
- de dü wiñ tum, (let) me put them in the fire. 150-4.
- de ki dil litc te, to urinate on the fires. 151-10.

Dü- occurs in a few verbs with the meaning of off, from off.

- dü wiñ xûts, it came off. 157-7.
- teit dü wiñ lat, he jumped off. 107-11.
- teit dü wiñ waL ei, she knocked off. 159-11.
- teit dü wiñ tseL, he pounded it off. 281-16.
- teit dü wiñ mite, he pulled it off. 293-16, 287-2.

Dje- expresses the separation of a mass, as the splitting of wood.

- dje wiñ tseL, he pounded it (open). 108-11.
- dje wiñ kil, he tore away. 176-9.
- dje wiñ tan, spread open. 289-14.
- dje na wiñ tüw, he opened it. 109-2.
- djeñ yai, it opened. 108-11.
- djeñ waL, it opened. 281-17.

Ta- is employed of motion toward and away from a body of water, with special regard to its surface.
A) Of motion away from and out of water.
- ta yá is hu-cai, they caught. 328-4.
- ta na is wai-lei, he threw it out of the water. 217-17.
- ta na is di yei, he came out of it (the canoe) again. 314-6.
- ta na is tan, she took it out of the water. 325-4.
- ta na is ten nei, he had taken it out. 217-17.
- ta na is tan, she took it out of the water. 325-4.
- ta na is tan, she took it out of the water. 325-4.
- ta teis wen, he carried it out. 120-10.
- ta kit den tee, the wind blows out the water. 365-12.

B) Of motion toward, into, or over water.
- ta wes a, will project (of a mountain). 255-2.
- ta na is kyü wesi tsi te, blow out to sea with you. 228-5.

C) Of the coming and going of boats.
- ta wil lai, it had started. 362-10.
- ta wil la yei, they went. 362-12.
- ta wilkait, he started across. 315-1.
- tañ xen nei, (canoe) went away. 222-9.
- ta des la, (a boat) has come. 199-3.
- ta des lat, came. 105-2.
- ta des deI xo Ifin, had come ashore. 101-2.

D) Of drinking.
- tai win nün iti de, if he drinks water. 338-7.
- tai din nüñ, let us drink water. 179-3.
- tauw din nün te, I am going to have a drink. 111-13.
- ta win nan, he drank it. 337-7.
- ta naí win nün de, if he drinks. 337-16.
- ta naí win nün te, he will drink. 337-18.
- tan din nan, you drank. 337-12.

Ta- is used with verbs meaning to desert, to leave a place permanently.
- tas ya hu-cai, one ought to go away. 215-8.
- tas yai, have left. 271-2.
- tas ya ye xo luñ, they had gone. 267-14.

One word with a prefix ta- shows no connection in meaning with either of the above classes, ta naí xo sō wei, they cut him all to pieces 106-14, 108-2.
Te-, unlike ta-, refers only to motion into water and under its surface.

- te il auc huei, in the water crawl. 311-7.
- te wā ut te, in water I will throw. 111-17.
- te weqōte te, I will throw in (the water). 112-4.
- te wil tsit, sank (of boats). 153-17.
- te wiñ eL, stand out. 283-14.
- te wit qōte sillen nei, in the water it seemed about to tumble. 286-13.
- te na wesa, into the water run out. 365-1.
- te na wil lat dei, in the water she floated back. 117-4.
- te na de il ya, in the water they stand. 310-4.
- te nō dū win tal, in the water they stepped. 120-3.
- te teū wiñ an, he put it in water. 157-8, 342-6.
- te teū win tan, he put in the water. 101-14.
- te ke i yaw c huei, go in. 311-2.
- te ke its te, I will shoot in (water). 112-9.
- te kil la hit, when he put his hand in it. 337-4.
- te kil qōtc, he threw it in. 112-6.
- te kiñ its, he shot it in. 112-10.

Tsiñ- means away from in expressions of fleeing.

- tsī yūn te il dil, they always ran off. 333-11.
- tsī yūn tes dil deL, we went (away from them). 200-1.
- tsin te tes dil deL, we ran away. 198-10.
- tsin tit dil diL, let us run away. 333-11.

Tce- has the general meaning of "out of," and is employed of motion out of a house, or out of a small receptacle, but also of less definitely enclosed spaces, as brushy places or the bed of a stream. It is the correlative of ye-.

A) Of motion out of a house.

- tce e auc, he took out. 333-2.
- tce il qōl e xō lan, it had crawled out. 185-11.
- tce in lat, she ran out. 185-5.
- tce in nauc wei, she used to go out. 136-14.
- tce in dil miñ, them to come out for. 102-9.
- tce na in di yai, he went out. 153-11.
- tce na ya xon miL, throw them out. 302-3.
- tce na miL, throw them out. 301-13.
tee na nim meL, he had them thrown out. 301-14.
tee na nin tan, he took out. 97-13.
tee nē ya te, I will go out. 332-8.
tee nē yai, I have gone out. 99-14.
tee niL kait, he put out. 153-9.
tee niñ yai, he went out. 97-16.
tee niñ ya ne, you must go out. 242-1.
tee te deL, they went out. 141-5.
tee xs niL ten, they took him out. 278-4.
tee kin niñ yan, they came out. 98-2.

b) Of motion out of a small receptacle.
tee il lūc, he used to take out (of a basket). 230-11.
tee na nil lai, he drew out (from his throat). 119-2.
tee na niñ an, he took out (from an elder stick). 119-3.
tee na xon niñ ten, he took out (from a sack). 153-7.
tee niL lai, he pulled out (from his arm). 143-5.
tee niñ ten, he took out (from a hollow tree). 282-2.
tee niñ an, he took out (from a quiver). 119-15.
tee niñ yōs, he pulled out (from his quiver). 118-10.
tee nin tan, he took out (from a quiver). 97-4, 329-10.

c) Of motion into a more open space, as from the brush into a glade, or to the river shore.
tee il Lat, he jumped out. 106-2.
tee in nauw diñ, where he comes out. 195-3.
tee in de git, they ran down. 153-16.
tee min nin yōt dei, he drove out a deer. 217-16.
tee nauw, smoke coming out. 170-7.
tee na il Lat, she came there. 135-9.
tee na in diñ ya hit, when she went down (to the ocean). 325-8.
tee na nin deL, they went back. 267-9.
tee niñ yai, she came down to the beach. 245-15.
tee niñ yai, (he came out (of the brush). 175-14.
tee niñ ya te ne en, he was going to come out. 162-12.
tee niñ kūtc, he threw out. 144-1.
te niñ kûte ei, he threw over the line. 143-15.
tei tòn, he jumped out. 163-16.

d) Of motion out of the bed of a stream into the one into which it empties, or into the ocean.
tei yâñ eL, (cañons) ran out. 336-2.
tei wes lin te, will run out. 254-17.
tei wil lin diñ, at the mouth of the creek. 175-10.
tei niñ men nei, he made it swim out. 265-10.

E) Of pulling out a knot.
tei i. tō, he pulled out the knot. 332-12.
tei niñ tsit, he untied the strap. 106-2.

Unclassified.
tei niñ tik, he pinched out. 143-14.
tei niñ mās, (fire) rolled out. 197-5.
tei te xan, he took out. 111-5.

Ke- seems to refer to motion or position against or along a vertical surface.

a) Of motion against or along a vertical surface.
keis yai, he climbed up. 137-17.
keis ya yei, she climbed up. 137-12.
keis tāt, she ran up. 158-8.
ke wiñ xûts, he fell over (perhaps against his load). 105-17.
ke niñ tewit, he lifted it up (against). 163-1.
ke sîñ qûte ei, you climbed up the tree. 175-1.
ke sît dei, he climbed up he saw. 174-7.

b) Of position against a vertical surface.
ke ya niñ eL, leaning up. 99-6.
ke na ne i. a, she leaned it up. 290-1.
ke na niñ a, leaning up. 99-5.
ke ne i. a, she leaned it up. 290-9.
ke niñ eL, leaning up. 235-9.

c) Of cooking, probably leaning against something before the fire.
kē ya wiñ na, they cooked it. 266-10.
kē wiñ na, she cooked them. 99-9.
kē na wiñ na, he cooked it. 260-6.
kē na wiñ na diñ, he cooked them place. 255-11.
There are three prefixes which indicate the pursuit or search for a person or a thing, or, in a secondary sense, the attempt to do a thing.

Wűn- is used of looking for a thing the position of which is unknown, as in hunting game. It also means to attempt something by persistent effort.

A) Of pursuing or seeking something.

wűn na is ya, they hunt. 319-3.
wűn na is deL, they started (to catch it). 101-17.
wűn nai diL xős in xős lan, hunting had been he saw. 140-11.
wűn na wā ne en, going after wood used to. 157-10.
wűn na diL te, he will hunt. 311-14.

b) Of persistent effort.

wűn na i ya, he worked on it. 226-2.
wűn na is ya, he started to make. 362-14.
wűn na is ya, he is trying to do. 116-15.
wűn na is ya xős lũū, he had fixed. 170-10.
wűn nō xős nī tīn te, he is going to get him to do. 141-13.

c) Of shooting.

wűn nōL kai, shoot. 144-14.
wűn nō nel kai te, I will shoot. 144-16.

d) Of animals feeding.

wűn na xős īl yū, come to eat it. 356-12.
wűn na xős yū, went to eat. 364-8.

Na- is employed when there is a track to be followed. It is likely connected with the iterative particle na- again, since the meaning may be that of going over the trail again.

na iL tsan, he found signs. 185-11.
a iL kit de, he caught it. 152-6.
aL xős tsan ne te, it will find him. 307-13.
a ya xős tsan, he found them. 267-15.
a ya xős teL xa, they tracked him. 170-3.
a na ya xős nī tī xa eL, they found his tracks. 170-4.

Xa- implies the going after with the intention of getting a thing one has never before possessed.

xai nī tī te, she looked for it. 243-4.
xauw te, let me look for it. 104-16.
xane it te, she looked for it. 306-13.
xana ten en, she looked for them. 300-14.
xane te te, I am going to look for it. 336-10.
xanu wite, she looked for it. 111-3, 293-9.
xante, look for it. 243-3.

ADVERBIAL PREFIXES OF MANNER.

Iteration.

Na- expresses the undoing of anything or the retracing of one's steps, as well as the repeating of an act. It is often employed where in English the repetition is taken for granted, as in the customary acts of daily life—eating, drinking, sleeping, etc. Sometimes the prefix requires d or t preceding the root (class iii, p. 35), and in other cases it is used without either. No corresponding difference of meaning has been discovered, but the verbs have been separately listed.

A) With the meaning of undoing the thing which has been done, or of going back over the road traveled.

ye na wil los, she dragged it in. 190-2.
ynawitam, he made it swim in. 266-2.
ye nan deL, they came back in. 301-16.
ynaxinana kite deL, to buy they came back. 200-7.
meyi yau, they eat it down. 356-13.
meyaniya is deL, they started back. 208-16.
meyanitewit, he pushed it back. 163-1.
meyanil la yi, they arrived. 116-8.
nain deL, they got back. 181-8, 177-2.
naxonu winitw6n, it cured him. 121-13.
nai dit, let us go home. 175-16.
nayoxitew6ig, they brush him together. 196-3.
nan in deL, they came back. 182-6.
nanin yai yei, he went back over. 117-6.
nan in deL, they went over. 267-6.
nanoidit, go away. 266-15.
nanuni yai, go back. 187-6.
nandelei, they went back. 182-5.
na tin deL, they went home. 333-13.
nateuiwit, I will look back from. 230-7.
na te lōs, she dragged back. 190-1.
na tes deL, they started back. 176-17, 329-18.
na tin dauw, you better go back. 329-3.
na tin diL tsū, he heard them coming home. 329-5.
na kyū we xō win sen, they brought home. 145-4.
xa na is lōs, she dragged it up. 190-2.
xa na xōn an, they came up again. 360-10.
xe en na wil Lat, he ran away again. 176-16.
da na xō dū wiñ an, they ran back. 181-6.
da na dū wil Lat, he ran back. 97-12.
ta na is waL ei, he threw it out of the water. 217-17.
ta na is ten nei, he had taken it out. 217-17.
tan na xō auw, they jumped out. 165-6.
te na wil lat deī, in the water she floated back. 117-4.
tee na ya xon mit, throw them out. 302-3.
tee na miL, throw them out. 301-13.
tee na nil lai, he drew out. 119-2.
tee na nil kait deī, he poked out. 174-9.
tee na nim meL, he had them thrown out. 301-14.
tee na niñ an, he took out. 119-3.
tee na nin deL, they went back. 267-9.
tee na nin tan, he took out. 97-13.
tee na xon net tiin, I brought it down. 273-7.
tee na xon niL ten, he took out. 153-7.
kyū wa na i. tūw, he who gives back. 241-4.

With d or t preceding the root.
a na dit dū wit kan, he jumped out one side. 108-15.
in ta na wit yai, he turned back. 102-12, 104-2.
in ta na wit ya te, he would turn back. 187-4.
ye nat dje ū, they came back. 301-15.
ye na it dauw, he went back in. 288-6.
ye na wit yai, he went in. 98-15.
ye na wit ya hit, when he went in. 118-6.
le na kil dū huço, it grew back on. 164-1.
le nūn dū waL, it shut. 108-16.
me na is dī yai, he climbed. 103-12.
da lūe xō lan, it had gone back. 234-11.
a il diL Lat, he came running back. 176-16.
na iL dim men nei, he made it swim back. 266-2.
na iL dit ten, he brought it back. 283-4.
na in dî yai, he got back. 121-16, 98-6.
na in dik git, they came back. 299-9.
nauw dî yai, I have come (back). 145-10.
na wit dar, he is coming back. 152-7.
na wit dal lit, when he came back. 116-4.
na na in dî yai, he came back across. 103-11.
na na wit xûts, he flew back down. 114-2.
na na it wûc, he used to carry it back. 237-8.
nan it dauw xe lûn, he had come back. 267-7.
nan dûl len ne, it had gone back. 234-7, 235-1.
nan dî le lei, it went back. 234-2.
na te it dauw, she always went home. 237-6.
na teL dit dauw, she ran back. 157-6.
nan dî yai, he went back. 97-17, 104-3.
nan tin dî ya ne, go home. 337-18.
nit ta na wit yai, he turned back. 270-11.
nû na it dje û, they came back. 299-10.
nû nûn dit dje û, they got back. 301-15.
nû nûn dil lat, it got back. 246-2.
nû nûn dim mil, it fell back. 151-18.
nûl dî lat, he ran back. 115-16.
nûn dî ya te, it will come back. 307-9.
nûn dûk qötc tsû, he heard him lope back. 175-9.
xa en nal dit dô wei, it drew back. 105-9.
xa na is dî yai, he came back up. 100-2.
xa na is dî ya hit, when he came back up. 210-12.
xa na is dî ya de, if she comes up. 111-6.
xa na ya wit tewal, they dug up along. 181-7.
xôl me nûn dil lat deî, with him it floated back. 315-6.
xot da na wit xûts, he fell back. 152-3.
da an na dil lau, he untied himself. 120-2.
da na dû wit ya yeî, it went back. 234-4.
dô na in dî yai, he did not come back. 306-2.
dō he in na na is dūk ka, he did not get up. 112-15.  
a na is dī yai, he came out of it again. 314-6.  
te na līd dō te, it will draw back. 273-5.  
tee na in dī yai, he went out. 153-11, 102-13.  
tee na in dī ya hit, when she went down. 325-8.  

b) With the meaning of again, indicating that the act has been done before, but not necessarily at a time immediately preceding.

at me na nit tewit, with it she pushed herself. 135-11.  
a na dī yau, (we) do this. 361-9.  
a na dū win wat, he shook himself. 115-7.  
a nau wī te, I was intending to do. 260-3.  
a na nū wē sin te te, you will look. 357-5.  
a na hein, teit den te, of me he will say. 363-18.  
a na xō wi lau, ready for a fight. 162-10.  
a na dis loi, he girded himself. 221-5.  
a na dis tewen, he made himself. 101-14.  
a nit tī ten, we did. 217-7.  
a na tei lau, he did. 106-8.  
a na tei lau wei, he buried it. 282-12.  
a na tei la te, he will do. 258-4.  
a na kin nit te, it grows. 356-10.  
a da na wīn a te, for himself he will get. 338-9.  
 ya na is kil, he split it. 142-3, 210-2.  
 ya nau wū, I will pick up. 286-9.  
 ya na wil lai, she picked it up. 307-6.  
 ya na wīn ai, she sat down. 136-6.  
 ya na wīn a ye, he sitting down. 120-5.  
 ya na wīn en, he carried. 172-1.  
 ya na win tan, he picked it up. 112-11, 341-13.  
 ya na tūk kai tciis tewen, he made come between. 144-2.  
 ya na ke ū wū, he used to pack up. 237-7.  
 ya na kiñ en, he packed up. 238-3.  
 ya na kyū wī tsil lī tī te, they may split. 109-8.  
 ye na wil lat, he came in. 329-9.  
 ye na wī ten, she put it in. 136-5.  
 ye na wī kait, she landed. 135-12.
ye nai lat, ran in. 329-8.
ye na xō wil tō, dressed in. 328-8.
ye nūn dauw, come in. 98-17.
yō na l tsis de, if he knows. 348-6.
yō nai tsit te, he will know. 295-13.
le nai yūn dil la te, we will keep a fire burning. 169-6.
le na il luw, she started the fire. 153-1.
le na is loi, he tied together. 210-5.
le na ya kyū wil lau, they gathered up. 171-12.
le na will la, a fire. 170-9.
le na lūw, he built a fire. 235-14.
le na nel nō, he stood up. 235-12.
le na nil lai, he built a fire. 120-10.
le na nil la xō lan, a fire he had built he saw. 186-3.
le na nil la te, you will build a fire. 356-4.
le na nil la te, he will build a fire. 258-2.
le na nīt ten, he took it all the way round. 282-10, 293-10.
le na nīt del, they went clear round. 102-1.
le na kil la ne, gather together. 192-8.
me nai lūw te, I will watch. 217-13.
me na it. kya, she wore for a dress. 332-10.
me nauw lūw te, I will watch. 267-17.
me na wil na ei, he steamed them. 342-12.
me na nil lai, they landed. 215-11.
me na kis loi, he bound it up. 145-11.
me na kyū wit tū, they sang again. 238-15.
mīt de na kil lai, he touched it. 176-12.
na a ya dis tsel, they warmed themselves. 170-11.
na iūw loi hit, I tie them up. 247-11.
nai xe nēuc te, he will talk. 295-13.
nai xoi it. tswe ei, they make him. 196-6.
nai xot tsan ne te, it will find him. 307-13.
nai is dau we a xo lūn, it had melted away. 236-1.
nai is towen, he made. 110-12.
nai is tewin te, he will make. 321-11.
nai kē yūn te, they will grow. 296-4.
nauw tewe, I am going to make. 301-1.
na yaj xoit cwew, they make him. 196-3.
na yis tewen, they made. 284-1.
na ya nel en, they looked. 105-8.
na ya nil lwec ne en, which had been lost. 144-7.
na ya xoIt tsan, he found them. 267-15.
na ya del tse, they lived as before. 172-5.
na ya tes im ox, she looked. 300-17.
na wil lit, he nearly burned. 330-1.
na wil lit dei, he burned up. 120-8.
na wil lit te, will be burned. 151-5.
na win lit, she burned. 311-12.
na win kuts, he became cold. 330-4.
na wit dil lit te, we will visit continually. 177-2.
nal hein te, will melt away. 273-6.
nal yeiw, rest. 280-5.
nal iuc me, I bathe it. 247-1.
nal iai ya te, I am going to live. 218-2.
nal iai me, I bathed. 311-8.
nal iim me ei, he always bathed. 311-8.
nal ia iya e xo lan, she could walk. 276-11.
nal ia ya xon nil xa ei, they found his tracks. 170-4.
nal lat de, it was floating. 244-9.
nal its, running around. 295-10.
nal nai ya, studied again. 103-2.
nal nan dil lit te, they will live. 343-13.
nal sai ya te, you will be. 353-8.
nal nas deLte, they will live. 228-2.
nal na wiwa al, rose up. 103-13.
nal na wiwi a, it stands. 364-14.
nal nai wiwi El, they stuck up. 106-14.
nal na kin nü wir a, he made a ridge. 104-3.
nal na kiwel, he arranged again. 106-7.
nal wek le, he felt around. 106-5.
nal nüe huw, he gets well. 196-4.
nal nü en, she looked at. 245-14.
nal nei dit im it te, he will look at. 216-18.
nal net en, he looked back at. 103-14.
nal net im hit, when she looked. 111-10, 294-15.
na nū wiñ hwon te, it will be good weather. 273.5.
na hwon tsan, you see me. 230.5.
na xoi kyū wiñ an, he went to sleep. 121.9.
na xū u hœe, he will call. 283.11.
na xœ wes tsan, he was found. 230.3.
na xœ wiñ tun te, it will be wet. 273.6.
na xœ wiñ tsai ei, it was dried up. 111.14.
na xœ wiñ tsai ye, creeks would dry up. 111.12.
na xon mil xū lœw, they were getting ready. 116.4.
na xö de il en, he watched him. 202.5.
na xœl tœñ, let it get soft. 233.6.
na xöt dü wes in te, I am going to watch her. 137.3.
na sel te, we will visit. 174.2.
na sel tewen, I made. 296.2.
na sel tewiñ, I make. 302.11.
na sel tewin te, I am doing it again. 254.4.
na del tewan, eating. 321.6.
na dił tewuñ, eating. 176.9.
na dü wil ye, they danced again. 215.13.
na dü wil tewan, it was supper time. 141.1.
na düc iñ, let me watch. 259.14.
na teñ en, he looked. 97.18.
na teñ iñ hit, when he looked. 96.11.
na teñ in te, you will look. 356.5.
na kin nel den, she made it blaze. 288.11.
na kis löñ, she made baskets. 189.5.
na kit te it löw, she always made baskets. 157.3.
na kit te it dai ye, it blossoms again. 364.3.
na kit te löñ, she wove another round. 305.7.
na kit te löñ, she began to make baskets again. 325.9.
na kyū wiñ yûn te, you will eat. 356.3.
na kyū wiñ xa, it grows. 364.11.
na dit tê yai, (the ground) opened up. 143.17.
ño na iûw xauw, I will leave it. 247.3.
ño na il lœw, she left off. 332.10.
ño na it kyôs, she put away. 333.7.
ño nai nîn kit, it settled. 96.3.
ño nai nîn an, he settled. 355.10.
nō na it tse, she always shut the door. 158-1.
nō nauw auc, I never leave. 248-1.
nō na ya kin niñ an, they left food. 110-9.
nō na na ùn, I might leave. 223-3.

nō na niñ, he put it. 221-11.
nō na ne ùn, I will leave. 296-5.
nō na niñ an, he placed. 117-8.

nō na nin deL, they lived. 237-1, 241-5.
nō na nin deL xō lan, they had sat down he saw. 271-12.

nō na xōn tsū, they had finished fill the grave. 175-15.
nō na xōl tūc, he had her laid. 342-8.
nō na dù win tal, he stepped away. 223-11.
nō na ta ùn hit, when she turned. 245-10.
nō na kiñ auc ne, you must leave. 353-10.
nō na kin niñ kis, he put his hand. 221-4.

nō na kin niñ ün te, one should leave. 215-8.
nō na kin tan, he set the wedge again. 109-1.
nō na ne la te, I will loan you. 356-7.

nūn dil le ne, you may become. 108-3.
aa a na teil lau, that he did. 260-9.
al a na kin nit te, it grows up again. 356-14.
aa a na wüten, he dug it out. 221-10.
aa a na xōl tūe, she kept lifting him out. 223-15.
aa a na teñ en, she looked for them. 300-14.
aa a ka yū xōl da a, grown over with grass. 165-16.
aax a na nū wis te te, it will be lighter. 357-6.

xe e niñ kis, she pushed it away. 185-3.
ex e na wil la, he ran away again. 176-16.
ex e na kīl waL, he threw her away. 308-9.
xoi na yal wil lil, they camped along. 181-6.
xoi na xō wil yan, he came to his senses. 118-16.
xoi na wil weL, he stayed over night. 121-16.
xoi na tei weL, they camped. 116-7.
xoi na dù wil lau, he dressed himself. 139-14.
xōt da na wil lai, they started by boat. 116-8.
sa na den, they traveled. 116-6.
sa na din te, they were going away. 116-5.
da nai wil kil li te, fog will stay. 273-2.
da nai ke xon tewai, he pawed the dirt. 115-6.
da na wil lai, she put it. 308-2.
da na willa, it was floating there. 325-3.
da na win tan, he put it down. 97-13.
da na xoi ten, he put him. 108-1.
da na del wa L, he poured it. 281-17.
da na doli, he can shoot. 145-1.
da na dui wil a, he set another on it. 197-4.
da na wil la, it was floating there. 325-3.
da na win tan, he put it down. 97-13.
da na dui lai, she put it. 308-2.
da na wil la, she put it. 325-3.
da na wil lai, he put it. 308-2.
da na wil lai, she put it. 308-2.
dō na wil lai, she put it. 308-2.

dō na wil lai, he put it. 308-2.

dō na wil la, she put it. 308-2.

dō na wil lai, she put it. 308-2.

dō na wil la, she put it. 308-2.

dō na wil lai, she put it. 308-2.

dō na wil lai, she put it. 308-2.

dō na wil lai, she put it. 308-2.

dō na wil lai, she put it. 308-2.

dō na wil lai, she put it. 308-2.

dō na wil lai, she put it. 308-2.

dō na wil lai, she put it. 308-2.

Do nais tie, nobody could make. 322-8.
dō na XOL tsit, they did not know him. 341-5.
dō na yi tsan, they did not see him. 152-6.
dō na xol tusi, you won't see him any more. 306-6.

dō na sil kas, was left. 192-16.
dō teo xo na wil lan, (one of them) went away. 343-8.
dje na wi tuc, he opened it. 109-2.
ta nai kyū wes sin tee te, blow out to sea with you. 228-5.
ta nai kyū wes sin tee te, blow out to sea with you. 228-5.
ten a wes a, into the water ran out. 365-1.
tsīm ma na xo win sen, the noise stopped. 238-14.
te na il li xol lan, used to run. 117-18.
te na il lat, she came there. 135-9.
ke na wil na, he cooked it. 260-6.
ke na ne i.l.a,  she leaned it up.  290-1.
ke na niñ a,  leaning up.  99-5.
kin na is lai,  he dreamed.  191-6.
kin nauw lai,  I dreamed.  191-8.

With d or t preceding the root.

b) With the meaning of again, indicating that the act has been done before, but not necessarily at a time immediately preceding.

a nauw dì yau,  I did it.  282-5.
a na ya di l au,  they fixed themselves.  170-1.
a na dì yau,  it did that.  244-11.
a na di l au,  he made himself.  152-11.
a na di l e,  fix yourself.  170-1.
a nûn dì yau,  do that way.  275-1.
y a na it xûs,  it kept flying up.  113-1.
y a na wit qôt,  he jumped.  329-15.
y a na kis dim mil lei,  she smashed it.  152-16.
ye na wil de tôn,  she jumped in.  135-11.
le na in di yai,  he completed the circuit.  220-8.
le na it dauw,  he used to make the rounds.  336-7.
le nauw di l la,  I have a fire.  351-6.
le na de eL,  they were jointed.  347-4.
na ya is di l e nei,  they became.  166-13.
na ya nû wes di l lai,  they took the bet.  142-17.
n a wit di l li t e,  we will visit continually.  177-2.
n a na is di ts e,  he turned around.  314-6.
n a na wit di l t e,  the people will live again.  236-3.
n a na kit de lös,  he had fixed the load.  162-10.
n a ne wes di l lai,  he won.  211-6.
n a di l le t e,  they will become again.  116-12.
n a di l le t e ne e n,  it was going to happen.  117-5.
n a di l lü,  it will be.  243-2.
n a t e l. dite tewen,  he grew.  96-1.
n a t e l. dite tewiñ xô lûñ,  they had grown.  119-7.
n a t e l li t e,  it will become.  312-4.
nô nai ya dû wit tal,  he stepped.  207-10.
nô na in dûk qôt,  he reached by jumping.  329-18.
nô na wit di t s e,  he had a door shut.  97-2.
IDENTITY.

[Xa-] is employed when it is wished to refer to any act previously described as being repeated by the same, or a different person.

xa ai ya xol in a-x, they did that with him. 211-5.
xa ai in te, that will be done. 203-8.
xa a in nu, he always did that. 139-9, 141-9.
xa a it yau, she did that. 98-8.
xa a it ya xol lan, the same he found he was. 346-7.
xa a uw di ya te, what I am going to do. 202-8.
xa a ya in in a-x, they did that. 105-10.
xa a wil let te, that way they will do. 242-17, 255-17.
xa a win ne li te, that will be done. 229-10.
xa a win net te, it will be that way. 259-18.
xa a na it yau, he did that way. 255-9.
xa a na tci lan, that he did. 260-9.
xa a xol lan, he did the same thing. 278-12.
xa a xoi il lu, always he did that. 237-9.
xa a xol ne, he should do that. 163-2.
xa a xol tein ne, he was telling him that. 150-2.
xa a den ne, he called the same. 105-5.
xa a di yau, it did that. 244-14.
xa a di yau, the way he does. 337-17.
xa a di yau ei, it did that. 289-16.
xa a di ya ter, that way it will be. 341-16.
xa a til teox, that strong. 294-3.

1 The third syllable, -win-, stands for -wit- because of the following n.
xa a tíñ wes te, the same thing it always did. 325-11.
xa a tíñ win te, she always did that. 136-14, 189-2.
xa a tín te, that way will do it. 229-8.
xa a tei lau, the same thing he did. 211-1.
xa a tei yau, that he did. 280-12.
xa a ki lin te, that way they will do. 211-15.
xa a kyū wil ler te, he will do that. 211-18.
xa ûle, do that. 165-19.
xa di ya te, it will do that. 254-10.
dō xa auw ne xo xō liñ, I won't do that. 230-15.
dō xa auw ten, I never do that. 109-4.
dō xa ún di yau, you don’t do that. 343-13.

**DISTRIBUTION.**

Te- means either that the act took place here and there in space, or continuously over space; or that one person after another did the act. This particle must be followed in the definite past, present, and future tenses by -s-.

A) **Of traveling, or carrying something.**
y a teL kait, they went on (by boat). 159-14.
y a te seL te, we will go. 145-10.
y a te yai, he went away. 360-4.
na te de qót, he tumbled. 114-15.
na xō te an, they ran around. 341-4.
na te in dil, they go home. 333-13.
na te it dauw, she always went home. 237-6.
na te lōs, she dragged it back. 190-1.
na te dil lat, it floated up. 245-16.
na teL men, he made it swim. 266-1.
na teL dit dauw, he ran. 100-13, 157-6.
na teL ten, he took along. 282-3.
na teL deL, they started back. 329-18.
na teL di yai, he went back. 97-17, 137-13.
na teL di ya yei, he arrived. 104-3.
na tin dauw, you better go back. 329-3.
na tin di ya ne, go home. 337-18.
na tin di ti teL, he heard them coming home. 329-5.
nil te sē ya te, I will go with you. 187-4.
Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 79

nit tō dil,  come. 113-16.
hwēi tei dauw,  (I wish) would travel with me. 114-11.
hwēi te siñ ya te,  with me you may go. 187-7.
xōl ya tes yai,  with them he went. 208-15.
xōl tes lat,  it floated with him. 315-2.
xōl tes deL,  with him they went. 110-7.
xōl tei tes deL,  they ran after them. 153-16.
xō tel e auw,  which runs along. 363-14.
dō he min tei dauw,  he did not run for it. 112-13.
dō tei tes ya te sil len,  he did not feel like going on. 281-3.
tein nauw,  (dawn) comes. 310-7.
tein nauw hwēi,  they went along. 334-4.
tein dil,  they flew along. 317-3.
te it tōc,  it always floated.
te wil auw hwēi,  it crawls. 311-4.
tet ate,  a pack-train came. 200-1, 200-9.
te néi dit dō te,  it will draw back. 273-5.
te sē yai,  I went away. 353-6.
te sē ya te,  I am going away. 229-9.
te se la te,  I am going to take them. 253-15.
te sōr tin te,  you will take (my child). 222-7.
tes la,  he is drowning. 210-11.
tes lat deI,  it floated. 244-15, 245-8.
tes deL ei,  (all) flew away. 159-12.
tes deL te,  they will come. 252-3.
te de qōt,  it tumbled. 286-12.
til lū,  they came. 254-12.
tiñ xauw ne,  you take along. 246-13.
tsi yūn te il dil,  they always ran off. 333-11.
tsiñ tei tes il deI,  we ran away. 198-10.
tsīn tit dil deI,  let us run away. 333-11.
tce xō tei ten,  he took him along. 210-15.
tei tei il qōl le xō lan,  it had crawled along he saw. 185-12.
tei tei in nauw,  he used to come along. 162-3.
tei tei in nauw xō lan,  he had traveled he saw. 186-8.
tei tei in dil,  they traveled. 190-15.
tei tei it tewū,  he always cried. 186-8.
teit teL men, he made it swim. 265-9.
teit teL dauw, she ran up. 152-15.
teit teL ten, he took along. 152-9.
teit teL kait, he started in a boat. 104-6.
teit teL kyōs, he took it along. 204-6.
teit teL qōl, he crawled. 347-8.
teit tes yai, he started. 96-10.
teit tes ya yei, she went. 98-13.
teit tes ya ye xō lan, he had traveled he saw. 186-1.
teit tes la, he is drowning. 210-11.
teit tes lai, they started by boat. 215-10.
teit tes xan, he took along. 342-2.
teit tes del, they went. 170-15.
teit tes deL te, he was to travel with. 174-9.
teit tes tūn de, if he takes along. 317-13.
teit tūn diī, they are coming. 198-2.
teit tū win na heīl de, it will pass there. 272-8.
kītei yauw, they come to feed. 310-10.
kītei yan nei, they fed about. 98-4.
kīteL tīts, he walked with (for a cane). 317-7, 152-12.
kīti yauw, they came. 98-3.

b) Of doing something as one travels along.

yā xō teL xa, he tracked them. 267-15.
yā te it tewū, they cried along. 179-12.
na ya xō teL xa, they tracked him. 170-3.
teit te it tewū, he always cried. 186-8.
teit te we iN il, he looked about as he went along. 317-4.
teit teL xa, he tracked it. 185-12.
teō xot dit teL en, he watched along. 97-10.
kītei e au, he sang along. 315-5.
kīteL tsas, he whipped. 317-9.
kītei heiīl, he called along. 98-4.
kītei seL tsas te, I will whip (as I walk). 317-8.
kīya teL tēwe, she heard cry. 135-9.
kīya teL tewū we tsū, cry he heard. 204-9, 281-11.
kīya tū wil tewel, he heard crying along. 135-10.
c) Of actions which by their nature require repeated movements, or considerable duration for their accomplishment.

ya teL wis, they were afraid (they dodged). 179-10.
yi kit te its, he can shoot. 144-12.
nain teL dik, he pecked. 113-14.
na xō teL tewō ig, he swept. 210-12.
na xō tes an, they ran around. 341-4.
na te wits tse, the door was open. 118-5.
na te dit tse yei, he opened it. 100-10.
na te tse, he opened the door. 118-2, 158-9.
na te tse yei, he opened the door. 97-10.
na kit te it Löw, she always made baskets. 157-3.
na kit te Löun, she wove another round. 305-7, 325-9.
nit te sil laL le, you would go to sleep. 203-1.
xōl xūt tes nan, it moved in her. 341-3.
xōl xūt tes nūn te, it would move in her. 341-2.
xōl xūt tes nūn te ne en, in her was about to move used to be. 342-4.
xōl te il lit, he smoked himself.
xō dit teL xūts, she felt it bite. 111-2.
dō a dū wūn tel wis he, don't be frightened. 356-2.
dō nit dējē tel tsit ne, don't get excited. 170-18.
dō he te il lit, it would not burn. 166-9.
dō he tel lit, it would not burn. 363-1.
te se tewit te, I am going to measure it. 116-12.
te sūw in, I am going to look. 171-2.
te dūk kait dei, they were sliding together. 294-16.
tee xō teL waL, he pulled him. 106-17.
teit te yōs, she stretched. 158-13.
teit teL lū, he rubbed it. 278-10.
teit teL tāL, dancing. 362-4.
teit tes lai, he drew a bow. 144-15.
teit te te wen, she waved fire. 242-12.
teit te te lai, she rubbed. 307-3.
teit te te tewit, he completed the measure. 226-4.
teit te teit, he almost died. 111-16.
teit te teit, he measured it. 116-13.
kit te it Löw, one who always made baskets. 324-5.
kit tē yōw, water flowed out. 100-11.
kī tē sīn kūtē tēl, you will play shinny. 142-12.
kī tē tēl lāi, he rubbed. 347-14.
kī tī yōw, she made it flow. 158-12.
kī tū+w hwał, I hook. 107-5.
kī tūk kūtē tē, shinny will be played. 210-14.

**D) Of a process requiring considerable time.**

a tīl tēx tēl tēwēn, he is growing strong. 294-17.
yā tēl tēwēn, they grew. 265-1.
na tēl dītē tēwēn, he grew. 96-1.
na tēl dītē tēwēn ne duŋ, she grew time. 325-6.
na tēl dītē tēwīn xo lūŋ, they had grown. 119-10.
xōl tēl tēwēn, it grew with him. 137-18.
dō hē tēl tēwēn, it had not grown. 96-7.
tē il tēwēn ne duŋ, the time when it grew. 275-2.
tē le ne xo lan, it had become. 187-5.
tēl tēwēn, it grew. 96-3, 97-6.
tēl tēwēn xo lan, it had grown he saw. 97-18.
tēl tēwīn de, when it grows. 267-5.
tē sil tēwēn ne duŋ, ever since you grew time. 337-13.
tēs tēwīn ne en tēiŋ, where I was brought up. 117-13.
tē lī yūn te, they will live to old age. 227-7.
tīl tēwēn, it grows. 296-12.
tīl tēwēn ne en, used to grow. 233-1.
tōl tēwēn, let it grow. 265-6.
tēit tēl tēwīn hūn, he may grow. 348-6.

**E) Of separate acts repeated in time or space.**

ya tē mītē, they pulled off. 179-10.
ya tē xan, he picked up. 109-16.
yē tēit tēl kait, one after the other he stuck in. 322-2.
nā dī tēl wāl, he threw them. 109-16.
nō ya tē meL, they dropped them along. 179-11.
tē tē xan, he took out baskets of food. 111-5.
tēit tē en, he looked. 165-19.
tēit tē te mēL, he scattered them. 101-4.
tēit tē tēwai, she buried in several places. 192-12.
F) Of acts done by several persons in succession.

ya te yûn xo lûn, they had eaten. 100-17.

ye teit te deL, they went into. 142-9.

na dit te yai, (the ground) opened up. 143-17.

xa te dim mil, chips flew off. 113-13.

xoi na te t eL, they camped. 116-7.

xoi te t eL, they spent the night. 198-12, 361-16.

da nô teL te, everybody will fish. 256-9.

tet meL, (sand) scattered. 117-16.

tee te deL, they went out. 141-5.

tcin te deL, they got there. 138-5, 198-3.

tcit teL te,wen, one after the other grew. 207-1.

teit teL te, they fell one after the other. 208-6.

g) Of things begun.

nô te dûk kait, people began to starve. 191-11.

nô te dûk kai teL, they were about to starve. 191-18.

tciis se teL wen e xo lan, he had killed he saw. 186-7.

têô ya te xait, they began to buy. 200-8.

kit tea kûte, they begin to play. 142-16.

kit te hve, he began to dig. 100-8.

H) With verbs of looking. It is not certain to which of the above classes they belong.

na teûw iî te, I will look back from. 230-7.

na teî on, he looked. 97-18.

na teî iî ta, he looked back places. 103-13.

na teî iî hit, when he looked. 96-11.

na teî in te, you will look. 356-5.

do teî on, I don’t look. 351-8.

. teî on, I looked. 238-4.

tei in te, you will look. 140-7.

tœi te on, he looked. 165-19.

tœi te ën, he looked. 104-4.

tœi te ën ne on, he used to look. 104-8.

tœi te te on, he looked around. 109-12, 166-2.

K-, ky-, found in a large number of verbs as a prefix or infix, is weak in form, the syllable being completed according to the sounds following it. No satisfactory meaning or force for this prefix has appeared. It is probable that it supplies an
indefinite object for verbs of eating, and perhaps some others. Because of a remark of Father Morice, verbs in which the prefix might refer to breaking, cutting or tearing have been listed separately.

Words definitely changing their meaning because of the presence or absence of the prefix seem to be few. No na kiin niin ūnte, "one should leave," carries the meaning of leaving permanently as a present; while no na niin ūnte, would mean to leave something of one's own which one expects to repossess. Na kis deL, "they came around," indicates that the persons in question wandered among the houses of the village; na is deL, would have been employed if they had come back to a definite place. Kyūxaw, means, let me fish, but iūxaw, let me catch it. Many of the verbs listed below seem to indicate an indefiniteness of place, duration or number of the acts or states.

a) Probably employed with transitive verbs which have no expressed object.

`yik kyū wiin yan, he ate. 319-7.`
`yik kyū wiin yan ne he, even if he eats. 267-3.`
`ma kiit wv kit, she fed the little one. 192-1.`
`ma kyūw kit, I better feed them. 192-1.`
`na kyū wiin ūnte, you will eat. 356-3.`
`da kiin yūnte, to chew off. 151-9.`
`dō kē yan, I don't eat. 351-7.`
`dō kit tī yauw, they never went out to feed. 97-11.`
`dō kyan, she didn't eat. 157-2.`
`dō kyū wit yan, without eating. 226-4.`
`keī yan, he used to eat. 237-6.`
`kei yūnte, I am going to eat. 97-15.`
`keū. x, she chewed. 276-3.`
`kē yūn, he had eaten. 332-6.`
`kiī ūl. x, you chew. 275-2.`
`kiī yūn, eat it. 166-6.`
`kiin niin yan nei, they came out to feed. 180-13.`
`kyō yūn, you eat. 192-2.`

---

1Work cited, p. 200.
kyū wiñ yan, he went to eating. 98-18.
kyū wiñ yūñ il, you ate along. 121-1.
kyū wiñ dī yūn te, we shall eat. 190-5.
kyū hēñil, I ate along. 120-16.

b) Possibly having some connection with breaking.
yā na kis dim mil lei, she smashed it. 152-16.
yā na kyū wiñ tsil li. te, they may split. 109-8.
yī kis mút ei, it broke. 289-15.
wa kiñ nil li. xōlan, they were burned through. 119-3.
wa kiñ nin set xōlan, it was heated through he saw. 329-16.

min nō ya kiñ tats te ne en, they were going to cut open. 278-5.
min nō kiñ kil, he opened. 113-5.
min nō kyōt dik, pick open. 112-17.
na kis yōw hēei, it flowed in a circle. 100-11.
nī yūñ kil. ū, they were cutting them. 101-2.
nīñ kyū wiñ al, he cut it. 266-10.
xa ke hīe, (she went) to dig. 135-2.
xa kiñ de mút, it boiled up. 105-3.
dō he xa kiñ yōw, it did not come out. 105-5.
tee kiñ nīñ hēe, he had finished digging. 100-9.
kī. tūc hēa, you are splitting? 108-7.
kit dīn hēe te. dīn, where he would dig out. 100-1.
kit dīn kil ei, it broke out. 102-2.
kit dū wiñ kil, the bank slid out. 252-4.
kit tē yōw, it flowed out. 100-11.
kit te hēe, he began to dig. 100-8.
kit te fāts, he cut them. 101-1, 98-16.
kit tī yōw, (he caused) it to flow. 158-12.
kyū wa iś tewit, he broke off. 317-6, 289-7.

k) Of unknown meaning, but perhaps adding indefiniteness to the verb’s application as to time, place, or object.
ai kiñ in te, when it happens. 217-6.
ai kit iñ xō sin, it did that. 223-4.
ai kyūc en, I will do. 230-16.
ai kyū wil lel li. te, they will do. 230-8.
a na kin nit te, it grows. 356-10.
a di. ya ki. qô te, he threw himself with it. 202-3.
a di. nô ke it qô w, he used to throw himself with. 202-4.
a kil lau, they did. 266-13.
a kil. en, what they do. 322-1.
a kit tis seôx, smartest. 321-11.
a kyô le, you do. 198-2.
yai kyû wil tâts, blanket of strips. 207-5.
ya ya kiî en, they packed up. 164-4.
ya na ke u wûc, he used to pack up. 237-7.
ya na kil lai, he took in his hand. 337-7.
ya na kiî en, he packed up. 238-3.
ya ke wel, carrying loads. 110-3.
ya ke wûc hvei, he used to carry it away. 162-4.
ya kit tisî, (he made) it sprinkle. 338-2.
ya kiî wûc, carry it. 105-18.
ya kiî wen ne, he had carried it off. 163-4.
ya kyû wil kyan ne xô lan, they found they were preg-
nant. 278-3.
ya kyû win dîts, they made rope. 151-11.
ye kiî wis, he bored a hole. 197-3.
ye kiî taL, they began to dance. 179-2.
ye kiî teL, she passed in the water. 111-9.
ye kiî en, he brought in. 192-3.
ye kiî nen dîn, light shone in. 308-3.
ye kyû west te, the wind blew in. 270-4.
ye kyû wes tce te, the smoke will blow in. 301-8.
yî kit ta a te, she will sing. 104-2.
yî kit te its, he can shoot. 144-12.
yî kit tû hucal, he hooks. 107-6.
yî kyû wit tsôs sil, they were sucking. 325-5.
yô xai na na kis deL, to buy they came back. 200-7.
wûn nô kiî nil lai, she put her hand on. 246-9.
le ya ki xô lau, he gathered the people. 151-7.
le na ya kyû wil lau, they gather up (bones). 171-12.
le na kil la ne, gather up (your things). 192-8.
le na kil dû hveôt, it grew back on. 164-1.
le ki xô la, gather people. 151-5.
Le kin nit yetst e, to tie together. 151-10.
me ya kyū wī tel, everybody sang. 234-1.
me na kis loi, he bound it up. 145-11, 348-13.
me na kyū wī tū, they sang again. 238-15.
mī wā ya kin dil lai, they traded with them. 200-4.
mit xo t da kīl waL, with she dropped down. 189-11.
min na na kit del kai, sitting with one leg each side. 163-7.
min noi kīl dik, he pecked open. 113-15.
min noi kin ne yōt dei, they barked. 321-4.
mī de na kil lai, he touched it. 176-12.
nai ke its, to shoot at a mark. 305-2.
nai kē yūn te, they will grow. 296-4.
nai kyū wiñ xa, (a pine) stands. 347-11.
na na kin nū wiñ a, he made the ridge. 104-3.
na na kis wel, he arranged again. 106-7.
na na kis le, he felt around. 106-5.
na na kit dē lōs, he had fixed the load. 162-10.
na xoi kyū wiñ an, he went to sleep. 121-7.
na ka xūs din na tsū, someone moving he heard. 165-18.
na kin net den, she made a blaze. 288-11.
na kīs its, they shot at a mark. 266-13.
na kis le, he felt. 107-15.
na kīs Lōn, she made baskets. 189-5.
na kīs deL, they came around. 200-2.
na kis qōt, he pushed a stick. 145-12, 348-14.
na kis qōt te, he is going to poke. 192-9.
na kit te it Lōc, she always made baskets. 157-3.
na kit te it dai ye, it blossoms again. 364-3.
na kit te Lōn, she wove another round. 305-7, 325-9.
na kyū we xō win sen, they brought home. 145-4.
na kyū wil ū, he was tied with a string. 351-10.
na kyū wil wel, she kept them shut up. 97-11.
na kyū wiñ a tsū, singing he heard. 186-12.
na kyū wiñ xa, it grows. 364-11.
nik kyō wūn, go to sleep. 294-5.
nik kyū wiñ ūn te, you will go to sleep. 252-11.
noi kī yōw diñ, as far as it goes. 311-6.
nō na ya kin niñ an, they left food. 110-9.
nō na kīn auw ne, you must leave. 353-10.
nō na kin nių. kis, he put his hand. 221-4.
nō na kin nių ūn te, one should leave. 215-8.
nō na kin tan, he set the wedge again. 109-1.
nō ke iwu qōt, I always set up. 247-4.
nō kī. dje xa in nauw, she quit fighting. 333-6.
nō kin nių yan, he finished. 209-12.
nō kin nių yōw, were scattered about. 145-3.
nō kin nių tan, he set the wedge. 108-11.
nō kyū wil taL, final dancing place. 105-6.
heis sa kīn its, my mouth shoot in. 118-13.
hecik kyō wūní, I am going to sleep. 121-6.
xa a na kin nit te, it grows up again. 356-14.
xa a kit in te, that way they will do. 211-15.
xa a kyū wil lei te, he will do that. 211-18.
xa ya kis wen, they carried it up. 164-5.
xa na kyū xōl da a, grown over with grass. 165-16.
xa kīnits, (she saw) it shoot up. 158-7.
xa kis wen, he had carried it. 166-4.
xa kyū wite te liit te, the wind will blow out from the
  ground. 272-10.
xe e na kīl. waL, he threw her away. 308-9.
xōl kyū wių an, he went to sleep. 121-7.
xō wūn na kis le, he felt of him. 153-5.
xōl ya kit wūl, with him he seesawed. 107-10.
xōl nō kin nil lit, he finished sweating. 209-13.
xō sa kīn its, in his mouth he shot. 118-14.
xot da na kyū we sin tce te, you will blow down. 227-5.
xot da ke i yaw, they came down the hill. 310-6.
xot da kyū wes tce, it blows down. 227-7.
xō kyū wių ūn, he went to sleep. 203-1.
da nai ke xōn tcwai, he pawed the dirt. 115-6.
da na kin nēu cL, crosswise I lay them. 247-5.
da na kit dū wit tce in te, the wind will blow gently. 273-1.
da kīl. kis, he put his hand. 140-3.
da kit de it tce, it blew. 324-6.
da kit dū wes tce, the wind blew. 324-4.
da kyū wes tce, the wind blew on it. 348-3.
da kyū wiñ xa ei, it stood. 242-3.
dé kit dil lite te, to urinate on the fires. 151-10.
dô kit tewit, he never pushes it. 106-12.
ta nai kyū wes sin tee te, blow out to sea with you. 228-5.
ta kit den tee, the wind blows out of the water. 365-12.
te ke i yauc hwei, go in. 311-2.
te ke its te, I will shoot in. 112-9.
te kil la hit, when he put his hand in it. 337-4.
te kit qöte, he threw it in. 112-6.
tee kin niñ yan, they came out. 98-2.
tee kyū wes tee, it blew out. 324-8.
ke it Lō, she used to make baskets. 189-1.
ke it mil lei, they drop. 180-14.
ke wel le, someone carrying a load along. 105-14, 166-4.
ke wiñ xûts, he fell over. 105-17.
kina is lal, she dreamed. 191-6.
kina nue lai, I dreamed. 191-8.
kin ne sō yûn te, may you grow to be men. 238-13.
kin niñ en, he brought it. 97-14.
kin niñ in hit, when she came with the load. 238-1.
kin nō de eL, they stick. 363-15.
kis le te, they will catch many. 257-10.
kis xuñ, a tree standing. 113-7.
kis tseL tse, pounding they heard. 170-6.
kit tai yît tsit, they were soaking acorns.
kit tâ ya wit tsit, they soaked the meal. 180-4.
kit tâ tsit xo sin, they were soaking acorns. 210-9, 209-3.
kit te a kûte, they begin to play. 142-16.
kit te e au, he sang along. 315-5.
kit te i yauw, they came to feed. 310-10.
kit te it Lōc, who always made baskets. 324-5.
kit tê yan nei, they fed about. 98-4.
kit te ñ tsas, he whipped. 317-9.
kit te ñ tits, he used for a cane. 317-7.
kit te hueil, he called along. 98-4.
kit te sel tsas te, I will whip. 317-8.
kit te sin kûte tel, you will play shinny. 142-12.
kit te tel lai, he rubbed. 347-14.
kit tì yauw, they came. 98-3.
kit tì yōw, he caused to flow. 158-12.
kì tì en ne, carry them. 237-3.
kì tìw hwal, a hook. 107-5.
kì tì kû hû te, shinny will be played. 210-14.
kyà da ne, they picked. 138-7.
kyà da ne xō win sen, they commenced to pick. 138-6.
kyà tele tewe, she heard it cry. 135-9.
kyà tele tew& we, he heard. 204-9, 281-11.
kyà tì wil tsêl, he was crying along. 135-10.
kyô ya wîn hwal, they fished. 328-3.
kyûn kis xō sin xō lan, spearing salmon they had been he saw. 140-11.
kyô hwal le, somebody hooking. 106-15.
kyô dû wîl tsêl tsâ, a kissing noise she heard. 111-9.
kyô dîl te, he might be cold. 169-5.
kyô dîl tsêl ne, make a kissing noise. 111-7.
kyû wa na it tîw, he who gives back. 241-4.
kyû wên núc, it thundered. 144-5.
kyû wes te eî, it blew she saw. 324-9.
kyû wîl medj, he boiled. 166-5.
kyû wîl tel, it was paveû. 140-6.
kyû wîn nai da, to hunt they traveled. 190-15.
kyû wîn fnân xō lan, he went to sleep. 347-1.
kyû wîn xa, she left standing (a tree). 289-8.
kyû wîn dîl, there was a ringing noise. 96-2.
kyû wîn dîl tsû, a jingling noise he heard. 293-3, 152-1.
kyû wîn dîs te, to make rope. 151-6, 8.
kyû wîn két, it creaked. 114-17.
kyû wît nûl, it was blazing. 109-11.
kyû wît daî ye i. win te, it always blossoms. 365-4.
kyû wît te eî, it blew along. 324-7.
kyû wît tsêl kai, are strung on a line. 165-8.
kyûn wît wîl, let me push it. 106-11.
kyûn xōw tû, I am begging. 152-13.

A- introduces verbs of saying, thinking, doing, and appearing. It seems to have no definite meaning. It is omitted in verbs of saying and thinking whenever the direct object directly pre-
cedes the verb. It may possibly be an indefinite object for the verb, and therefore not be needed when a definite object is expressed.

a) With verbs of thinking and saying.

ai yōn des ne te, she will think about. 104-1.
ai ne sen, I thought. 187-3.
ai nin sin ne, you must think. 208-17.
ai nūw siň, I thought so. 353-3.
ai xōl ne, he kept telling him. 208-13.
ai xōl den ne, she used to tell her. 135-3.
a yai xōl dū wen ne, they said. 165-2.
a yai dū wen ne, they said. 165-7.
a yal de iūw ne, I told them. 301-1.
a yal tcit den ne, he told them. 109-18.
a yan, said that. 116-17.
a ya dū win nel, they were saying. 153-14.
a tcit den ne, he talked to them. 111-6, 111-6.
a nā huviL tcit den te, of me he will say. 363-18.
a nō hōl tcit den ne, he said of us. 302-3.
an tsū, he heard cry. 281-13.
a huviL tcin ne, he will say of me. 363-16.
a huviL tcit den huviL, he must tell me. 314-11.
a huviL tcit dū win nel, they told me. 355-11.
a xōl tcit den ne, he said to him. 97-7.
a xōl tcit den tsū, he heard say. 141-8.
a den ne, he said. 97-15.
a den de, if he sings. 236-2.
a den tsū, she heard cry. 171-3.
a dū win nel lil, he said. 235-4.
a teō in ne, he kept thinking. 139-4, 137-4.
a teōn des ne, he thought. 96-7, 97-5, 6.
xa a xōl tein ne, he was telling him that. 150-2.
xa a den ne, he called the same. 105-5.
dō ai nin siň eX, you don’t think. 337-9.
dō a huviL tcit den de, if he does not tell me. 257-12.
dō a dū win ne he, don’t say that. 175-1.
b) *With verbs of doing or happening.*

a en nū, it does it. 275-5.
a i la te, they will catch. 253-10.
a i t en ka, way they do it. 227-2.
a i l in ne en, used to chase. 322-5.
a i l in te, they will do. 266-13.
a in nū, he did. 288-9.
a in nū miū, when the sun was (here). 332-4.
ai xoi il le, they do with him. 196-7.
a it yau xo lūn, tired he was. 346-10.
a it ya de, if he does. 348-7.
ai k i l in te, when it happens. 217-6.
ai ki t iūn xō siū, (bea)rs did that. 223-4.
ai kyūw en, I will do. 230-16.
ai kyū will le l i t e, they will do. 230-8.
ad wil lau, it was made of. 108-2.
ad wil la ne en ūk, he used to do way. 106-8.
ad win net te, it will be. 105-12.
ad win net de, if it happens. 117-9.
adw lau, I have done. 260-3.
adw la te, what shall I do with it. 293-8.
adw di ya, I might manage it. 101-11.
adw di yau, I did. 325-17, 276-5.
adw di ya te, am I going to do this. 257-14.
adw tin ne en, I used to do. 341-7.
a ya in nū, they used to have sports. 305-2.
a ya xo la, (I wish) could befall them. 321-9.
a ya ten, they did. 305-5.
a ya tin ne en, they used to do that. 306-1.
a ya te cil lau, they fixed. 172-4.
a ya teöl ne, let them do that. 365-16.
a willa, I wish would happen. 150-11.
ad win net te, it will be. 289-11.
ad win nū, one should do. 99-11.
al a te, what are you going to do? 102-15.
al e ne, you must do it. 100-18, 101-3.

---

1 Some verbs show specialized meanings but are plainly derived from verbs of doing, as is shown by the roots they contain.
VOL. 3]  Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language.  93

a nai dì yau,  do this.  361-9.
a nauw le te,  I was intending to do.  260-3.
a nauw dì yau,  I did it.  282-5, 325-12.
a na ya dil lau,  they fixed themselves.  170-1.
a na xo wil lau,  ready for a fight.  162-10.
a na di yau,  it did that.  244-11.
a na dit ten,  we did.  217-7.
a na tell lau,  he did.  106-8.
a na tell lau wei,  he buried it.  282-12.
a na tell la te,  he will do.  258-4.
a nün dì yau,  do that way.  275-1.
a huo la,  you have treated me.  166-12.
a xo la de,  it would happen to him.  223-1.
a xo la de,  if it happens.  308-1, 5.
a xo dil la,  we could do with him.  116-16.
a di yau wei,  it is coming (will happen).  104-14.
a di ya te,  it would do.  234-11.
a ten,  did it.
a ten ka,  the way they do.  231-5.
a tin wil te,  (Indians) will do.  215-9.
a tell lau,  he did it.  112-5.
a kill lau,  they did.  266-13.
a kil en,  what they do.  322-1.
a kyo le,  you do.  198-2.
a kyū wil lel lii te,  it will do.  236-3.
ma a kil en ne en,  their doings.  361-11.
xa a n xoi lin ūx,  they did that with him.  211-5.
xa a lau,  it broke.  290-1.
xa a lin te,  that will be done.  203-8.
xa a in nū,  he always did that.  139-9, 141-9.
xa a it yau,  he did that.  98-8.
xa a it yau xol an,  the same he found he was.  346-7.
xa au wo dì ya te,  I am going to do what.  202-8.
xa a ya i i ūx,  they did that.  105-10.
xa a wil ler te,  he will do that way.  255-17.
xa a win mer te,  it will be that way.  259-18.
xa a na it yau,  he did that way.  255-9.
xa ana Teil Lau, that he did. 260-9.
xa a xo lau, he did the same thing. 278-12.
xa a xo il lu, always he did that. 237-9.
xa a xo le ne, he should do that. 163-2.
xa a di yau, it did that. 244-14.
xa a di ya tei, that way it will be. 341-16.
xa a fin wes te, the same thing it always did. 325-11.
xa a fin win te, she always did that. 136-14, 189-2.
xa a fin te, that way will do it. 229-8.
xa a tei lau, the same thing he did. 211-1.
xa a tei yau, that he did. 280-12.
xa a kin in te, that way they will do. 211-15.
xa a kyul wil let te, will do that. 211-18.
da xo a di ya xo lan, was dead they found out. 175-11.
da xo a ten, who die. 346-4.
da xo un a di ya te, they will die. 217-16.
dø xa auwen te, I don’t do that. 109-4.
dø xa un di yau, you don’t do that. 343-13.
dø da xo a tiñ, would never die. 221-13.

c) With verbs of appearing.
a in te, how he appeared. 209-5.
a na nü we sin te, you will look. 357-5.
a na kin nit te, it grows. 356-10.
a ne e te, he looked that way. 321-7.
a nü wes te, he looked. 143-14, 182-2.
a tein te dote, he is. 351-2.
a kit tis seox, smartest. 321-11.

Xo- prefixed to a verbal root forms a word, usually unlimited as to person and number. Several of these are used as auxiliaries and suffixes.
xo wit tsai ye de, until it becomes dry. 225-7.
xo wiñ kuts, it was cold. 169-3.
xo wit tse, it was crowded. 238-9.
xo len, she has. 333-9.
xo liñ, (I wish) was. 340-7.
xo luñ, he saw. 144-4, 361-16.
xo luñ tei, that will do it. 328-9, 209-12.
xo Lit, a noise. 241-2.
When the Hupa verbs are classified according to the syllable immediately preceding the root in the definite tenses, they fall into four conjugations. There are only three of these syllables which characterize the conjugations, the lack of the definite tenses being the peculiarity of the fourth conjugation.

By far the greater number of verbs have a syllable preceding the root in the definite tenses, which contains w- as its initial sound. The form of the remainder of the syllable depends, first, upon the number and person of the particular form appearing; and, second, upon the class (or voice) in which the verb happens to be. The sound w- is alone the constant characteristic of the conjugation. In the Hupa language this w- seems to have no definite meaning of its own. Its occurrence depends largely or wholly upon the prefixes which introduce the verb. From other Athapascan languages and dialects, it seems probable that its use originally signified the beginning of an act or state. This view is borne out by a study of the prefixes which require its use in Hupa, and by the fact that certain things, to the Hupa mind without origin, do not take verbs with w-. One may say of a pond of water which has been caused by rain, wiñ xa, "water lies there"; but of the ocean, or a natural lake, nañ xa.

In a precisely parallel manner, the second conjugation has n- as the initial sound of the inflected syllable in the definite tenses. It occurs in a few cases without a prefix, where the meaning shows that the completion of the act is in the mind of the speaker, e.g., nin ya de, "if he comes," 334-10. Its use, however, in most verbs, is governed by the adverbial prefixes which precede it. These for the most part are consistent with the meaning of completion, as nô-, meaning the placing of something in a position of rest, or the cessation of motion.

Without exact parallelism of forms, the third conjugation is made up of verbs having s as the characteristic of the inflected
syllable. In meaning, verbs of this conjugation are in contrast with the two preceding conjugations, in that the act or state is conceived as existing over considerable extent of time or space. Xa is yai, "he came up the hill"; xa is xan, "he brought water up the hill"; xa wiñ yai, "he came out of the smoke-hole"; xa wiñ xan, "he took water out of a well." In some cases where there is chance for confusion -s is found in all the forms of the verb, to make it clear that the longer or more continued act is the one meant.

After the verbs belonging to the three preceding conjugations have been eliminated there remains a considerable number which differ in form from the others in that they have none of the definite tenses, but usually form a past from the indefinite present by a change in the length or the form of the root syllable. As regards the meaning of the verbs of this fourth conjugation, they may be said to constitute a class, rather indefinite in its boundary lines, which includes verbs of general rather than specific meaning. Among these are the verbs of doing, speaking, hearing, seeing, dying, and many others.

The first and third conjugations are subdivided according to the phonetic changes suffered after various prefixes.

**CLASS I.**

**Conjugation 1A.**

Tee xauw, he is catching.

**Present Indefinite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular.</th>
<th>Plural.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>iūw xauw</td>
<td>it de xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>iñ xauw</td>
<td>ō xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>tce xauw</td>
<td>ya xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a</td>
<td>ye xauw</td>
<td>yai xauw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Impotential.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular.</th>
<th>Plural.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>dō xō liñ iūw xauw</td>
<td>dō xō liñ it de xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>iñ xauw</td>
<td>ō xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>tce xauw</td>
<td>ya xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a</td>
<td>ye xauw</td>
<td>yai xauw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. iū xauw</td>
<td>ō xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teū xauw</td>
<td>ya teū xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yū xauw</td>
<td>yai yū xauw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Customary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. e iūxauw</td>
<td>xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. e iū xauw</td>
<td>xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. te e xauw</td>
<td>xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye e xauw</td>
<td>xauw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. we xūñ</td>
<td>wit de xūñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. wiū xūñ</td>
<td>wō xūñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teū wiū xūñ</td>
<td>ya wiū xūñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yū wiū xūñ</td>
<td>yai wiū xūñ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. we xan</td>
<td>wit de xan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. wiū xan</td>
<td>wō xan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teū wiū xan</td>
<td>ya wiū xan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yū wiū xan</td>
<td>yai wiū xan</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Signs of Person and Number.

Since the verb whose conjugation is given above has no prefix, the present tense shows only the root with the signs of person and number preceding. The customary tense has the same form as the present except the tense sign -e-, which precedes the signs of person in the first and second person singular and plural, but stands between the sign and the root in the third person.

First Person.—The sign of the first person singular appears as iū-. The first sound, represented by i, is one of the weakest of the Hupa vowels, and often appears as the support of consonants which, in other cases, are attached to the preceding or succeeding syllables. The second sound, represented by ū, is a glide formed by the passage of the vocal organs from the position of i to that of the following sound. It is close in
quality and quite short in duration. The final sound is made by unvoiced breath passing through the mouth, which is in the position of \( \text{w} \). This is evidently related to the pronoun of the first person singular, \( \text{hwe} \). The other dialects of the Pacific Division of the Athapascan languages have \(-\text{ic-}\) or \(-\text{is-}\) for the sign of the first person singular of the present tense. The corresponding pronoun in those dialects is \( \text{ci} \) or \( \text{ce} \).

**First Person Plural.** In the plural of the first person it de- is found as the sign. The constant portion of this sign appears to be that represented by \( \text{d} \). Its vowel, or vowel plus a consonant, seems to depend on the following sound, as so often happens in the Hupa language. When the following syllable begins with a consonant, the syllable ends with the same or a closely related consonant. The vowel is usually \( \text{i} \), but in the case of post-palatal \( \text{k} \), \( \text{u} \) is frequently employed, as it might also be in the present case. Some speakers say \( \text{it dûx xauw} \). The first syllable of this sign, \( \text{it} \), seems to consist of the weak vowel \( \text{i} \), which, not being able to stand in an open syllable, has taken over the corresponding surd from the following sonant, \( \text{d} \). That this is the truth would appear from the fact that in case of a preceding prefix the syllable disappears, the vowel apparently contracting with it.

There is no apparent connection between this sign and the pronoun of the first person plural, \( \text{ne hé} \).

**Second Person Singular.**—For the sign of the second person singular \( \text{iû} \)- appears. As will be seen later, this becomes in- before dentals and im- before \( \text{m} \), the only labial. When the sign follows a prefix ending in a vowel, \( \text{û} \) appears as the final sound of the prefix. This sign, \( -\text{û} \) or \( \text{ii} \), is perhaps connected with the personal pronoun of the second person singular, \( \text{niû} \).

**Second Person Plural.**—In this case the vowel \( \text{ô} \) stands alone, forming the initial syllable. It is of normal length but somewhat more open than the more frequent sound, and aspirated. While it does not approach the sound of the so-called short \( \text{o} \) in English, it impresses the ear as dull in quality. It may or may not be related genetically with the vowel of the personal pronoun of the second person plural, \( \text{nô hin} \).

\(^1\) This phonetic change of \( \text{c} \) to \( \text{hw} \) and \( \text{ûw} \) is regular between the other dialects of this group and Hupa.
Third Person Singular.—Two forms occur in Hupa for the third person of pronouns. The first form given is that used in speaking of adult members of the Hupa people. The second form is used when speaking of Hupa children, and sometimes of aged people; of members of other tribes and races; and of animals. The first form begins with tc-, which is constant. Before vowels the syllable usually ends in e. Before consonants it takes over the consonant, or its surd in the case of a sonant. The vowel in that case is i, or before k, ū. In the present case the vowel is distinguished with difficulty, being either e, as is written here, or ě. It is equally hard to determine whether the x belongs to both syllables or only to the last.

There is no personal pronoun from which this sign could have been derived. The fact that it applies only to a certain class would point to a demonstrative origin.

The second form has y for its initial sound, and makes the same combinations with the following sounds that tc do in the first form, except that before vowels it has i for its vowel, instead of e. It may well be connected with the demonstrative pronoun yo.

Third Person Plural.—As in the singular, two forms appear. The first, ya-, is everywhere the sign of the third person plural in the verb, and is also the sign of the plural in the demonstrative pronoun, as has been shown above. The second form is yai. The diphthong in this case has the clear, prominent sound of i as its last element.

Imperative.

The first and second persons singular and plural of the present may be used of future intended action. The first person may mean either that the speaker is actually doing the thing or only that he announces his intention or desire to immediately begin doing it. The second person singular and plural may not only mean that the person spoken to is doing the thing, usually quite unnecessary information, or they may convey the command or exhortation to do it.

In the place of the third person of the present a different form is used which expresses the desire or command that a third person do the contemplated thing. For adult Hupa the form is
teō-, which characterizes both singular and plural, but with a preceding syllable, ya-, in the plural. For all others the form is either yō- or ō-. This third person with ō, alone or in combination, may be connected with a future tense found in Navaho which also has an ō.

**Definite Tenses.**

In the definite tenses, if it is assumed that the tense-mode sign is w-, nothing is found different from the person and number signs already discussed except the first person singular and the third person singular and plural.

*First Person Singular.*—Proceeding on the assumption that w- is the full sign of tense and mode, the personal sign is e, the vowel of the first syllable. This conclusion is borne out by all the evidence at hand, not only in regard to the Hupa language, but by other Athapascan languages as well. This vowel is of normal length and but slightly dulled as compared with the usual open e. It is sometimes heard approaching close e, but on longer acquaintance is easily distinguished from it, except when it is followed by y. There seems to be nothing elsewhere in the language, either in the pronoun or verb, with which to connect it.

*Third Person Singular and Plural.*—The sign of the third person precedes instead of following the tense sign. The vowel ū in the forms of the singular is due to the following w. If the assumption that w- is the tense sign holds good, iū of the middle syllable remains unexplained.

**Intransitive verb, with a different root in the plural.** *(Irregular.)*

Ye tein nauw, he goes in.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Present Indefinite</th>
<th>Dual.</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ye iūw hanuaw</td>
<td>ye e diL</td>
<td>ye yai diL</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ye iū yauw</td>
<td>ye ū diL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ye tein nauw</td>
<td>ye tein diL</td>
<td></td>
<td>ye ya in diL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye in nauw</td>
<td>ye in diL</td>
<td></td>
<td>ye yūn diL</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Intransitive verbs like the one given above have the same signs to indicate the person and number as the transitive, with the exception of the first person dual. Instead of itde, e is found. This is to be compared, perhaps, with the sign of the first person singular of the definite tenses. The number is espe-
cially marked by a root entirely different from that in the singular. These verbs with different roots in the singular and plural, and these only, have a separate form for the third person dual. The form is the same as that for the singular except for the root. The third person plural does not have the sign of the third person found in the dual and singular, but has the regular sign of the plural, ya.

The verb conjugated above is somewhat irregular. In the indefinite tenses the root changes its form in the singular for each person. It seems probable that this is a phonetic change, and that the root is -yauw, modified in the first person by the sign for that person, hw. In the definite tenses where this is not found the root has its regular form. If this surmise is correct, the second person needs no explanation and the third person has been infected by n, which appears also in the third person plural. The presence of this n in the plural and dual is the second irregularity to be noticed. It occurs in almost all circumstances with this root.

To this subdivision of the conjugation belong verbs without a prefix and those having for prefixes ye-, le-, da-, and te-. With these prefixes no contractions take place.

- ye ñyôl, cust. 3 sing., she blew in. 302-8.
- ye ñiñ yauw, imp. 2 sing., go in. 305-9.
- ye in tûl ne, imp. 2 sing., you must step in. 209-2.
- ye wë ya te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going into it. 314-3.
- ye wiñ ya, pres. 3a sing., one come in. 305-8.
- ye wiñ ya ye xoñiñi, pres. def. 3 sing., he had gone in. 118-5.
- ye win del te, fut. def. 3 dual, they will go in. 255-3.
- ye na wiñ lös, past def. 3 sing., she dragged it in. 190-2.
- ye na wô deL te, fut. def. 2 plu., you will travel in. 361-12.
- ye nun dauw, imp. 2 sing., come in. 98-17, 192-7.
- ye tce il lûw, cust. 3 sing., he used to take in. 288-2.
- ye tcein nauw, pres. 3 sing., they will come in. 231-6.
- ye tce wim meL, past def. 3 sing., they put in. 200-5.
- ye tceu wiñ ya, pres. def. 3 sing., they came in. 231-8.
- ye tceu wiñ yai, past def. 3 sing., he went in. 97-3, 231-5.
ye teū wiṈ ya hit,  pres. def. 3 sing., when she went in.  246-5.
ye teū wiṈ xan,  past def. 3 sing., she brought in.  209-10.
ye teū win deL,  past def. 3 dual, they went in.  278-4.
ye teū win tan,  past def. 3 sing.  he put in.  96-13.
yi de tū wiṈ yai,  past def. 3 sing., north he was lost.  342-9.
yū wiṈ yan,  past def. 3a sing., she ate it.  319-5.
yū wiṈ yūṈ heūn te,  fut. def. 3a sing., one must eat.  233-2
yū wiṈ yūn te,  fut. def. 3a sing., how are they going to
eat them?  100-14.
wiṈ yen nei,  past def. 3a sing. he was able to stand.  220-11
wiṈ xa,  past def. 3a sing., water lay.  101-13, 141-1.
wiṈ xa te,  fut. def. 3a sing., water will stay.  112-9.
win te tec,  pres. def. 3a dual, dogs lay there.  322-4.
win te wū,  past def. 2 sing., you have cried.  337-14.
le ye teū wiṈ yeūw,  past def. 3 sing., he jammed in.  
143-10.
liṈ win ten nei,  past def. 3 sing., she called him.  139-9.
lū win ten,  past def. 3 sing., she addressed her.  181-9.
da teū wiṈ an,  past def. 3 sing., he placed it.  210-6.
da teū wiṈ en,  past def. 3 sing., he put fire on it.  119-15.
da teū wiṈ xūs,  past def. 3 sing., he flew up there.  114-1.
da uṈ xūs,  imp. 2 sing., fly.  114-2.
da e iṈ w tüw,  cust. 1 sing., I put.  247-7.
da e iṈ w kel,  cust. 1 sing., I held under.  337-14.
dō teū wiṈ xan,  past def. 3 sing., he does not catch any.  
257-9.
dō teū wiṈ xūn te,  fut. def. 3 sing., he does not catch.  
256-6.
te wa āt te,  fut. def. 1 sing., in the water I will throw.  
111-17.
te wiṈ el,  past def. 3a plu., they stand out.  283-14.
te teū wiṈ an,  past def. 3 sing., he put in the water.  342-6.
te teū win tan,  past def. 3 sing., he put in the water.  101-14
tū wiṈ yai,  past def. 3 sing., he was lost.  122-1.
tee wiṈ yeūw,  past def. 3 sing., she rubbing (rubbed)  
them.  301-5.
teū wiṈ al,  past def. 3 sing., he chewed.  121-12, 330-4.
teuí wîn yan ne, past def. 3 sing., he has eaten. 311-11.
teuí wîn yen, past def. 3 sing., he stood. 109-11, 203-5.
teuí wîn yûñ sil len te, fut. def. 3 sing., he eats it seems. 233-3.
teuí wîn yûñ te ðe, fut. def. 3 sing., he would eat. 267-17.
teuí wîn ñas, past def. 3 sing., he scraped the bark off. 347-12.
teuí win tsit, past def. 3 sing., he pounded. 114-4, 319-8.
teuí win tewen, past def. 3 sing., he defecated. 110-6.
teuí win tewû, past def. 3 sing., he cried. 150-7, 336-8.

**Conjugation 1B.**

Ya mas, he is rolling over.

### Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yauw mas</td>
<td>ya dim mas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yûm mas</td>
<td>ya mas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya mas</td>
<td>ya ya mas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yâ mas</td>
<td>ya yâ mas</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Impotential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dô xo liñ yauw mas</td>
<td>dô xo liñ ya dim mas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yûm mas</td>
<td>ya mas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya mas</td>
<td>ya ya mas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yâ mas</td>
<td>ya yâ mas</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. yûm mas</td>
<td>ya mas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya teô mas</td>
<td>ya ya teô mas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ya ô mas</td>
<td>ya ya ô mas</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Customary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yâiuc mas</td>
<td>ya it dim mas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ya im mas</td>
<td>ya ô mas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya im mas</td>
<td>ya ya im mas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yâ im mas</td>
<td>ya yâ im mas</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yai mas</td>
<td>ya wit dim mas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yā wim mas</td>
<td>ya wō mas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya wim mas</td>
<td>ya ya wim mas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yā wim mas</td>
<td>ya yā wim mas</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yai mas</td>
<td>ya wit dim mas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yā wim mas</td>
<td>ya wō mas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya wim mas</td>
<td>ya ya wim mas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yā wim mas</td>
<td>ya yā wim mas</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Indefinite Tenses.

**First Person Singular.**—The regular sign contracts with the prefix ya-, resulting in yauw. In this case the glide ū unites with a to form the diphthong au, which is frequent in Hupa.

**Second Person Singular.**—The ending of the first syllable, m, is a regular change for n before m of the following syllable. The change of vowel from a to ū presents some difficulty. The most plausible explanation is, perhaps, that a and ū, e and i are related as strong and weak vowels, as will be seen in the consideration of the forms of the roots. Because the syllable ya has been forced to take on n or m to show the person, it perhaps weakens its vowel to maintain its former weight. One would gladly add something as to accent to help out a weak cause, but the always weak stress is on the first syllable throughout the singular.

**Second Person Plural.**—Here again contraction has taken place. The ō has united with the prefix, producing a syllable, ending with an aspiration, of greater length and duller quality as compared with that in the third person singular.

**Third Person Singular.**—No sign for this person occurs, as is usually the case when the verb has a prefix. In the form applicable to adult Hupa the vowel is sharp and hard in quality, at the apex of the vowel triangle or tending toward the so-called short...
a of English, while the vowel of the second person plural inclines slightly toward o. It is followed by a partial glottal stop.

The second form applicable to children and others has a longer vowel of somewhat flatter quality.

**Definite Tenses.**

The only occasion of remark is in the first person singular where the middle syllable disappears, contraction apparently taking place. The result is yai-, due most likely to the e, which is the sign of the first person singular in the definite tenses.

As will be observed from the preceding example, certain conditions allow contractions to take place, forming sub-classes in the conjugation.

Verbs belonging to this form of the conjugation have their roots beginning with m, or l, or with the following weak syllables standing before the inflected syllable; ne or nü, de or dü, and ke or kyü. Many or all of the verbs with the weak syllables also appear at times with the forms of subdivision D.

**Example:**

- a nai dü wiñ wat, past def. 3a sing., he shook himself. 115-7.
- ya im mil, cust. 3a sing., it kicked up its legs. 290-2.
- ya yai wim meL tsū, pres. def. 3a plu., he heard them kick up their legs. 342-14.
- ya wim mas, past def. 3 sing., he rolled over. 112-15.
- ya wim meL, past def. 3 sing., he took them up. 142-4.
- ya xo wiñ tewai, past def. 3 plu., they buried him. 172-4.
- ya kyū win di, past def. 3 plu., they made rope. 151-11.
- me il loi, cust. 3 sing., he used to tie on feathers. 288-3.
- me luw, pres. 3 sing., it watching. 204-6.
- me lū te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to watch. 292-9.
- me nai lū te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will watch. 217-13.
- me dü wiñ tewen, past def. 3 sing., he was hungry for. 99-1.
- me dü wiñ tewi, pres. 1 sing., I want. 254-12.
- nai me, pres. def. 1 sing., I swim in. 311-11.
- nai kyū wiñ xa, past def. 3a sing., it stands. 347-11.
- nau wi, pres. 1 sing., let me swim. 97-15.
- na wim me, past def. 3 sing., he swam. 209-13.
Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language.

na nai me, past def. 1 sing., I bathed. 311-8.
na na im me ei, cust. 3 sing., she always bathed. 311-8.
na na ya wil lai, past def. 3 plu., they turned down their heads. 139-1.
na na dů wiĩ a, pres. def. 3a sing., it stands. 364-14.
na na dů wiĩ eL, past def. 3a plu., they stuck up. 106-14.
na nũ win dik, past def. 3 sing., they formed a line. 216-17
na xoĩ kyũ wiĩ an, past def. 3a sing., he went to sleep. 121-9.
na de tewit te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will leave. 277-1.
na dů wiĩ a, past def. 3a sing., it stood up. 158-6.
na dů wiĩ a te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will stick up. 204-2.
na dů wiĩ eL, past def. 3 plu., they stuck up. 106-3.
na dů win tewit, past def. 3 sing., he let go. 272-18, 106-17.
na kyũ wiĩ a tsũ, pres. def. 3 sing., singing he heard. 186-12.
na kyũ wiĩ yũn te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will eat. 356-3.
na kyũ wiĩ xa, pres. def. 3a sing., it grows. 364-11.
nik kyũ wũĩ, imp. 3 sing., go to sleep (let it make you
sleep). 294-5.
nik kyũ wiĩ ŋũn te, fut. def. 3 sing., you will go to sleep. 252-11.
noi dů win tal xoũ õũũ, pres. def. 3a sing., he had made a
track. 292-5.
nŏ na dů win tal, past def. 3 sing., he stepped away. 223-11.
nŏ dů win tal xoũ lan, pres. def. 3 sing., he had made a
track he saw. 185-12.
hwik kyũ wũĩ, imp. 3a sing., I am going to sleep (let it
put me to sleep). 121-6.
xaũn win te, past def. 3 sing., she looked for it. 111-3.
xoĩ kyũ wiĩ an, past def. 3 sing., he went to sleep. 121-7.
xoũl da na dů wiĩ a ei, past def. 3 sing., with him it stuck
up. 203-5.
 xoũ a na dů wil lau, past def. 3 sing., they painted them-
selves. 215-11.
xoũ kyũ wiĩ ŋan, past def. 3 sing., he went to sleep. 203-1.
da ya dů wiĩ an, past def. 3 plu., they took away. 171-14.
da na yai dù wiñ an, past def. 3a plu., they brought it back. 365-15.
da na xō dù wiñ an, past def. 3 plu., they ran back. 181-6.
da na na dù wiñ a ei, past def. 3a sing., it stood up. 203-10.
da nō dù win tai, past def. 3 sing., he stepped. 120-3.
da teit dù win lat, past def. 3 sing., he started to run. 176-11.
da kyū wiñ xa ei, past def. 3a sing., it stood. 242-3.
de wim min te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will be filled (full). 253-11.
de na de iūc mil, cust. 1 sing., I put in the fire. 247-9.
de na dù wil la te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will put in the fire. 255-15.
de na dù wiñ ūn te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will put in the fire. 258-2.
de de im mil, cust. 3 sing., he pushed them into the fire. 165-6.
de dù wil lai, past def. 3 sing., he put on the fire. 266-11.
de dù wil la te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will put in the fire. 255-15.
de dù wim meL, past def. 3 sing., he threw in the fire. 165-10.
de dù wiñ an, past def. 3 sing., he put in incense. 266-16.
de dù win tan, past def. 3 sing., he put them in. 150-4.
de dùw tūn, pres. 1 sing., let me put them in the fire. 150-4.
dō me dùw tcwiñ, pres. 1 sing., I do not want. 97-8.
dō kyū we hwan, past def. 1 sing., I don’t eat. 355-15.
dū wiñ xūts, past def. 3a sing., it came off. 157-7.
dū win tcet, past def. 3a sing., it got sick. 241-9.
dū win tca te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will get sick. 242-15.
dū wiñ kūn te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will lean up on edge. 343-13.
te nō dù win tai, past def. 3 sing., in the water he stepped. 120-3.
tō ōn nū win tcwit ne en, pres. def. 3 sing., water she was to bring. 111-3.
tō ōn tcwit, pres. 3 sing., water to bring. 110-16.
Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language.

teit dū wim mite, past def. 3 sing., she broke it off. 287-2.
teit dū wim mite hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when she broke it off. 287-4.
teit dū wim tea te, fut. def. 3 sing., she was going to be sick. 286-7.
teit dū win tewit te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will shoot. 151-16.
kiū yūn, imp. 2 sing., eat it. 166-6.
kit dū wiñ kil, past def. 3 sing., the bank slid out. 252-4.
kyō ya wiñ hwal, past def. 3 plu., they fished. 328-3.
kyō yūn, imp. 2 plu., eat. 192-2.
kyō hwal le, pres. 3 sing., somebody hooking. 106-15.
kyū wiñ yan, past def. 3 sing., he went to eating. 98-18.
kyū wiñ fān xō lan, past def. 3 sing., he went to sleep. 347-1.
kyū wiñ xa, past def. 3 sing., she left standing. 289-8.
kyū win dil, past def. 3a sing., there was a ringing noise. 96-2.
kyū win dit.tsū, pres. def. 3 sing., a jingling noise. 293-3.
kyū win dits te, fut. def. 3 sing., to make rope. 151-6, 8.
kyū wiñ ket, past def. 3a sing., it creaked. 114-17, 140-3.
kyūwin tewit, pres. 1 sing., let me push it. 106-11.

Conjugation 1c.

Na Lit, he is burning it.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nauw Lit</td>
<td>na dit Lit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nūn Lit</td>
<td>na Lit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na Lit</td>
<td>na ya it Lit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai Lit</td>
<td>na yai Lit</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Impotential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xō liñ nauw Lit</td>
<td>dō xō liñ na dit Lit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nūn Lit</td>
<td>na Lit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na Lit</td>
<td>na ya it Lit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai Lit</td>
<td>na yai Lit</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Imperative.

Singular.                     Plural.
2. nun Lit                   na Lit
3. na tec Lit                na ya tec Lit
3a. nai o Lit                na yai o Lit

Customary.

Singular.                     Plural.
1. na iuw Lit                na it di Lit
2. na in Lit                 na o Lit
3. na i Lit                  na ya i Lit
3a. nai i Lit                na yai i Lit

Present Definite.

Singular.                     Plural.
1. nai Lit                   na wit di Lit
2. nan Lit                   na wo Lit
3. na win Lit                 na ya win Lit
3a. nai win Lit              na yai win Lit

Past Definite.

Singular.                     Plural.
1. nai Lit                   na wit di Lit
2. nan Lit                   na wo Lit
3. na win Lit                 na ya win Lit
3a. nai win Lit              na yai win Lit

Certain prefixes permit the same contractions that appear in the last case, and in addition allow contraction in the second person singular of the definite tenses. The middle syllable disappears, leaving n, the sign of the second person singular, as the final sound of the first syllable. The following prefixes characterize verbs of this class: ya-, me-, na-, xa-, sa-, and ke-

a da na wiñ a te, fut. def. 3 sing., for himself he will get. 338-9.
y a a, cust. 3 sing., he sat. 150-8.
y a wūc, cust. 3 sing., he always takes on his back. 195-6.
ya wiñ a, pres. def. 3 sing., sitting. 162-11.
ya wiñ an, past def. 3 sing., he picked up (stone). 342-1.
ya wiñ a hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he sat. 174-6.
ya wiñ en, past def. 3 sing., he carried. 210-4.
ya wiñ eL, pres. def. 3 dual, they were sitting there. 181-8.
ya wiñ xan, past def. 3 sing., he picked it up. 337-6.
ya win tan, past def. 3 sing., he took. 108-18.
ya win tūñ hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he picked it up. 202-6.
ya wiñ kûte, past def. 3 sing., he threw. 143-15.
uya, pres. def. 3 sing., why do you sit there. 171-3.
y a wiñ ai, past def. 3 sing., he picked it up. 181-8.
ya na wiñ en, past def. 3 sing., he carried. 172-1.
y a na wiñ tan, past def. 3 sing., he picked it up. 112-11.
me it tan, cust. 3 sing., he stuck to it. 202-3.
me wiñ fan ne, past def. 3 sing., he stuck to it. 202-7.
missai xûnte, fut. def. 1 sing., I will put in its mouth. 243-16.
missa wiñ xûnte, fut. def. 3 sing., in his mouth she will put. 243-10.
missûn xauw ne, imp. 2 sing., its mouth put it in. 246-14.
na wiñ yen, past def. 3 sing., he stood. 106-3.
na wiñ hit, past def. 3 sing., she burned it. 311-12.
na wiñ kûts, past def. 3 sing., he became cold. 330-4.
na nai ya te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to live. 218-2.
na na wiñ an, past def. 3 sing., he had taken down. 176-10.
na na wiñ unn xólan, pres. def. 3 sing., he had taken down. 176-17.
na na wiñ tan, past def. 3 sing., he took down. 97-16.
na dit, pres. 3 dual, they living. 321-3.
xai ún te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will take out. 135-5.
xauw awe, pres. 1 sing., I am going to take out. 135-7.
xa wiñ an, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 100-10, 135-8.
x e wiñ qôte ei tsû, past def. 3 sing., he heard him lope away. 175-8.
xot da wiñ yai, past def. 3 sing., he went down. 272-3.
sa wiñ xan, past def. 3 sing., he put it into her mouth. 278-10.
da ya wiñ ai, past def. 3 sing., he was sitting. 360-6.
da ya wiñ a ye, pres. def. 3 sing., someone was sitting. 337-2.
da ya na wiñ ai, past def. 3 sing., he was sitting. 162-2.
da na win tan, past def. 3 sing., he put it down. 97-13.
dō xa auw, pres. 3 sing., one doesn’t dig. 135-3.
dō xo liñ nuñ yai, impot. 2 sing., you may not live. 257-9.
dō sai xauw, pres. 3a sing., one can’t swallow. 141-2.
ke wiñ xūts, past def. 3 sing., he fell over. 105-17.
kis sa wiñ yai te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will go into some-
body’s mouth. 257-5.

Conjugation 1d.

Kit tūs, he cuts open.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.           Plural.
1. kyūw tūs         kit dit tūs
2. kin tūs          kyō tūs
3. kit tūs          ya kit tūs
3a. yi kit tūs      yai kit tūs

Impotential.

Singular.           Plural.
1. dō xo liñ kyūw tūs dō xo liñ kit dit tūs
2. kin tūs          kyō tūs
3. kit tūs          ya kit tūs
3a. yi kit tūs      yai kit tūs

Imperative.

Singular.           Plural.
2. kin tūs          kyō tūs
3. kyō tūs          ya kyō tūs
3a. yi kyō tūs      yai kyō tūs

Customary.

Singular.           Plural.
1. ke iùw tūs       ke it dit tūs
2. ke in tūs        ke ò tūs
3. ke it tūs        ya ke it tūs
3a. yi ke it tūs    yai ke it tūs
Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>ke tats</td>
<td>kyū wit dit tats</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>kyū win tats</td>
<td>kyū wō tats</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>kin tats</td>
<td>ya kin tats</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a</td>
<td>yī kin tats</td>
<td>yai kin tats</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>ke tats</td>
<td>kyū wit dit tats</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>kyū win tats</td>
<td>kyū wō tats</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>kin tats</td>
<td>ya kin tats</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a</td>
<td>yī kin tats</td>
<td>yai kin tats</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Certain prefixed and inserted syllables with weak vowels have in the present the signs of person and number of sub-class A, jointed to the consonant of the syllable. In the definite tenses contraction takes place in the first person singular and in the third person singular and plural. The second person singular does not contract, the weak syllable taking the vowel ū from the following w.

This subgroup is characterized by syllables standing before the inflected syllable, which have d, or k, ky for their initial letters and are completed as is usual with weak syllables. There seems to be no way of distinguishing these verbs from those given under B above, except that those in this class always have some prefix preceding the weak syllable, while those in B may have such prefixes or may lack them.

ya ya kīn en, past def. 3 plu., they packed up. 164-4.
ya na ke ū wūw, cust. 3 sing., he used to pack up. 237-7.
ya na kil lai, past def. 3 sing., he took in his hand. 337-7.
ya na kīn en, past def. 3 sing., he packed up. 238-3.
ya ke wūw hweī, cust. 3 sing., he used to carry it away. 162-4.
ya kīn wūw, imp. 2 sing., carry it. 105-18.
ya kīn wen ne, past def. 3 sing., he had carried it off. 163-4.
ye kīn en, past def. 3 sing., he brought in. 192-3.
aye kin nen den, past def. 3 sing., light shone in. 305-6.
min nö kiñ kil, past def. 3 sing., he opened it. 113-5.
nai ke its, pres. 3 sing., to shoot at a mark. 305-2.
haesi sa kiñ its, imp. 2 sing., my mouth shoot in. 118-13.
xa kiñ its, pres. def. 3 sing., it shoot up. 158-7.
xō sa kiñ its, past def. 3 sing., in his mouth he shot. 118-14.
da kiñ yün te, fut. def. 3 sing., to chew off (bowstrings).
151-9.
te ke its te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will shoot in. 112-9.
te kiñ its, past def. 3 sing., he shot in. 112-10.
kīt dīn kil ei, past def. 3 sing., it broke out. 102-2.

Conjugation 1e.

Teō xai, he is buying.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. oūw xai</td>
<td>ō de xai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ōn xai</td>
<td>ō xai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teō xai</td>
<td>teō ya xai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yō xai</td>
<td>yō ya xai</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Impotential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xō liñ oūw xait</td>
<td>dō xō liñ ō de xait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ōn xait</td>
<td>ō xait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teō xait</td>
<td>teō ya xait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yō xait</td>
<td>yō ya xait</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. ōn xai</td>
<td>ō xai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teō ō xai</td>
<td>teō ya ō xai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yō ō xai</td>
<td>yō ya ō xai</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Customary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. oūw xait</td>
<td>ō iıt de xait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ō iṅ xait</td>
<td>ō ō xait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teō e xait</td>
<td>teō ya xait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yō e xait</td>
<td>yō ya xait</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. oi xai</td>
<td>ò wit de xai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. òní xai</td>
<td>òwó xai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teòní xai</td>
<td>teò yañ xai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yòní xai</td>
<td>yò yañ xai</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. oi xait</td>
<td>ò wit de xait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. òní xait</td>
<td>òwó xait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teòní xait</td>
<td>teò yañ xait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yòní xait</td>
<td>yò yañ xait</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A few verbs with a prefix ò- show peculiarities. In the third person of all the tense-modes te before the prefix ò, with which they form a syllable, occur not only where they might be expected in the singular, but in the plural as well. Even in the singular one would expect to find them after, not before, the prefix. In the definite tenses contraction takes place throughout the singular and in the third person plural. The conjugation sign w appears only in the first and second persons of the plural.

- ya xòñ its, past def. 3 sing., he shot. 166-8.
- yò e its, cust. 3a sing., he shot at it. 157-11.
- yòñ tan, past def. 3a sing., he kept. 96-8.
- yò xai (na na kis deL), pres. 3a sing., to buy they came back. 200-7.
- yò xai xò win sen, pres. 3a sing., they all began to buy. 200-3.
- dò oí lùn te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will quit. 255-5.
- dò yò lùn te, fut. def. 3a sing., they will quit. 231-1.
- dò teò wil lan, past def. 3 sing., she will quit. 157-10, 242-13
- dò teò wil lùñ, pres. 3 sing., he stopped. 234-2.
- dò teò xò wil lan, past def. 3 sing., he left (him). 343-9.
- do teò xò na wil lan, past def. 3 sing., he went away. 343-8.
- teò yañ its, past def. 3 sing., they began to shoot. 144-12.
- teò nan tan, past def. 3 sing., he held it. 314-9.
- teò xõn tan, past def. 3 sing., he held her. 153-3.
Conjugation 2.

Nō ūt, he is throwing down a blanket.

**Present Indefinite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nōw ūt</td>
<td>nō de ūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nōn ūt</td>
<td>nō ūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. nō ūt</td>
<td>nō ya ūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. noi ūt</td>
<td>nō yai ūt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Impotential.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xo liñ nōw ūt</td>
<td>dō xo liñ nō de ūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nōn ūt</td>
<td>nō ūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. nō ūt</td>
<td>nō ya ūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. noi ūt</td>
<td>nō yai ūt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Imperative.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. nōn ūt</td>
<td>nō ūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. nō teō ūt</td>
<td>nō ya teō ūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nō yō ūt</td>
<td>nō yai yō ūt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Customary.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nō iūw ūt</td>
<td>nō iū de ūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nō iñ ūt</td>
<td>nō o ūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. nō e ūt</td>
<td>nō ya e ūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. noi e ūt</td>
<td>nō yai e ūt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Present Definite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nō na ūt</td>
<td>nōn da ūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nō niñ ūt</td>
<td>nō nō ūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. nō niñ ūt</td>
<td>nō ya niñ ūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. noi niñ ūt</td>
<td>nō yai niñ ūt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Past Definite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nō na ūt</td>
<td>nōn da ūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nō niñ ūt</td>
<td>nō nō ūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. nō niñ ūt</td>
<td>nō ya niñ ūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. noi niñ ūt</td>
<td>nō yai niñ ūt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Intransitive with root changing for the plural.

Tee nauw, he goes out.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Singular.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>tee hwauw</td>
<td>tee nei.</td>
<td>tee yauw</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>tee[n] yauw</td>
<td>tee nō diL</td>
<td>tee yauw</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>tee nauw</td>
<td>tee in diL</td>
<td>tee yauw</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>tee nauw</td>
<td>tein diL</td>
<td>tee yauw</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| | | Impotential. | Dual. | Plural. |
| | | | | |
| **Singular.** | | | | |
| 1. | dō xo līn | tee hwauw | dō xo līn | tee yauw |
| 2. | tee[n] yauw | tee nō diL | tee yauw | |
| 3. | tee nauw | tee in diL | tee yauw | |
| 3a. | tee nauw | tein diL | tee yauw | |

| | | Imperative. | Dual. | Plural. |
| | | | | |
| **Singular.** | | | | |
| 1. | tee hwu | tee nei. | tee yauw | |
| 2. | tee[n] yauw | tee nō diL | tee yauw | |
| 3. | tee tō [y]a | tee tōn diL | tee yauw | |
| 3a. | tee [ō] y [a] | tee ōn diL | tee yauw | |

| | | Customary. | Dual. | Plural. |
| | | | | |
| **Singular.** | | | | |
| 1. | tee iihwauw | tee e diL | tee yauw | |
| 2. | tee i[n] yauw | tee ō diL | tee yauw | |
| 3. | tee in nauw | tee in diL | tee yauw | |
| 3a. | tee in nauw | tee in diL | tee yauw | |

| | | | | |
| **Singular.** | | | | |
| 1. | tee nē y [a] | tee ne deL | tee yauw | |
| 2. | tee ni[n] y [a] | tee nō deL | tee yauw | |
| 3. | tee ni[n] y [a] | tee nin deL | tee yauw | |
| 3a. | tei[n] ya | tein deL | tee yauw | |

| | | | | |
| **Singular.** | | | | |
| 1. | tee nē yi | tee ne deL | tee yauw | |
| 2. | tee ni[n] yi | tee nō deL | tee yauw | |
| 3. | tee ni[n] yi | tee nin deL | tee yauw | |
| 3a. | tei[n] yi | tein deL | tee yauw | |
The verbs of this conjugation have the same sign for person and number which have been noted in Conjugation 1. The only difference in form between the two conjugations is the initial n instead of w in the definite tenses.

a dit tein nō nil la de, pres. 3 sing., she put with herself. 302-10.

ya niñ yai, past def. 3 sing., he went (between two). 138-15
ya nin deL, past def. 3 dual, they went. 170-9.
y a e xūs sei, cust. 3 sing., he threw at her. 333-1.
wa im mil, cust. 3 sing., he always distributes them. 195-8.
wa k in nil lit xō lan, pres. def. 3 sing., they were (had) burned through. 119-3.

wūn nō k in nil lai, past def. 3 sing., she put her hand on. 246-10.
le il loi, cust. 3 sing., he ties together. 334-12.
le nai yūn dil la te, fut. def. 1 plu., we will keep a fire burning. 169-6.
le na il lūc, cust. 3 sing., she started the fire. 153-1.
le na lūc, pres. 3 sing., he built (builds) a fire. 235-14.
le na nil lai, past def. 3 sing., he built a fire. 120-10.
le na nil la xō lan, pres. def. 3 sing., a fire he had built he saw. 186-3.

le na nil la te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will build a fire. 356-4.
le na nil la te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will build a fire. 258-2.
le na nin deL ei, past def. 3 dual, they went clear round. 102-1.
me il loi, cust. 3 sing., he used to tie on feathers. 288-3.
me na nil lai, past def. 3 sing., they landed. 215-11.
me ne men, past def. 3 sing., him he landed. 162-9, 163-11.
me nil la yei, past def. 3 sing., they landed. 216-13.
me nō niñ an, past def. 3 sing., he put inside. 328-13.
mi l loi ne, imp. 2 sing., you must feather. 207-4.
mi nil la yei, past def. 3a sing., the waves came ashore. 362-4.
na ya nil lūw ne en, pres. def. 3 plu., which had been lost. 144-7.
na ya xon nil lai ei, past def. 3 plu., they took them. 179-8.
nā na ya nin deL, past def. 3 plu., they arrived (across). 172-2.

na na niñ an, past def. 3 sing., he won back. 144-9.
nā niñ yai, past def. 3 sing., he crossed. 119-17, 322-10.
nā niñ ya yei, past def. 3 sing., she crossed over. 135-6.

na nō di tü, imp. 2 plu., go away (across?). 266-15.

nei ya, pres. def. 1 sing., I might go. 203-15.

nim meL diñ, pres. def. 2 sing., the you bring place. 210-7.
nīñ yau, imp. 2 sing., go. 354-3.

nīñ ya ye te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will come. 307-12.
nīñ ya de, pres. def. 3a sing., if they come. 334-10.

nīñ ya te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will reach. 151-15.

nīñ xīts, past def. 3a sing., it flew. 113-17.

nō a din niñ xan, past def. 3 sing., she placed herself. 223-9.

nō a diñ xau, imp. 2 sing., lay yourself down. 223-9.

nō il lu, cust. 3 sing., she put. 157-11.

noi nin yan ne, past def. 3a sing., that far they ate. 347-17
nō i tü, cust. 3a sing., the water comes. 310-7.

nō u wū, cust. 3 sing., he put down. 237-5.
nō ya nin deL, past def. 3 plu., they sat down. 280-5.

nō na iū xe, cust. 1 sing., I leave it. 247-3.

nō na il lu, cust. 3 sing., she left off. 332-10.

nō nai niñ an, past def. 3a sing., he left. 355-10.

nō nāu xe, pres. 1 sing., I (never) leave. 248-1.

nōi au, imp. 2 sing., you must put it down. 210-7.

nō nāu xe, cust. 3 sing., she put it down. 280-5.

nō na ya kin niñ an, past def. 3 plu., they left food. 110-9.

no na ne ū, pres. def. 1 sing., I will leave. 223-3, 296-5.

nō na niñ an, past def. 3 sing., he placed it. 117-8.

nō na nin deL, past def. 3 dual, they lived. 237-1, 241-5.

nō na nin deL xō lan, pres. def. 3 dual, they had sat down
he saw. 271-12.

nō na nin tse, past def. 3 sing., he shut a door. 96-9.
nō na kīn auc ne, imp. 2 sing., you must leave. 353-10.

nō na kīn nīn ūn te, fut. def. 3 sing., one should leave. 215-8.

nō na kīn nīn ūn te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will leave. 351-13, 357-2.

nō na kīn (nin) tan, past def. 3 sing., he set the wedge again. 109-1.

nō ne xūn te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will put. 289-2.

nō nil lai, past def. 3 sing., he put. 98-2.

nō nil lit hit, pres. def. 3a sing., when he finished sweating. 210-8.

nō nīn an, past def. 3 sing., he established it. 273-3.

nō nīn ūn hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he finished. 234-7.

nō nīn nīas, past def. 3 sing., he whittled it down. 197-3.

nō nīn ūt, past def. 3 sing., he threw it. 112-3.

nō nīn xan, past def. 3 sing., she put it. 242-7.

nō nīn xan nei, past def. 3 sing., she put. 287-7.

nō nīn xūn te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will set it. 290-12.

nō nīn xūts, past def. 3 sing., he dropped. 362-9.

nō nin tan, past def. 3 sing., he put it. 210-16.

nō nīn tan, past def. 3 sing., he put it. 108-11.

nō xūc, pres. 3a sing., floats ashore. 346-5.

nō to6'x, pres. 3a sing., water staid. 324-3.

nō ke iūc qōt, cust. 1 sing., I always set up. 247-4.

nō kīn nīn yān, past def. 3 sing., he finished. 209-12.

nō kīn nīn yōw, past def. 3 sing., scattered about. 145-3.

nō kīn nīn tan, past def. 3 sing., he set the wedge. 108-11.

nū wa na ne la te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will loan you. 356-7.

nū wa nel la te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will give it to you. 353-7

nūc auc, pres. 1 sing., I am going to leave. 157-8.

xō wā (n) in tan, past def. 3 plu., they gave him. 144-14

xō l. nō il lit, cust. 3a sing., it quit burning. 336-4.

xō l. nō nil lit, past def. 3a sing., it finished burning. 364-7.

xō l. nō kin nil lit, past def. 3 sing., he finished sweating. 209-13.
da nò nin deL,  past def. 3 dual, they sat.  179-2.
dit tse nò nil lai,  past def. 3 sing., they headed the canoe.  
216-4.
dit tse nò nil la xò lùñ,  pres. def. 3 sing., was pointed. 222-4
dò te na ne la,  pres. def. 1 sing., I do not build a fire.  
355-14.
dò nò auw,  pres. 3 sing., he never put down.  259-6.
dò he tce nìn yai,  past def. 3 sing., he did not come out.  
162-13.
dò tce auw,  pres. 3 sing., he never took out.  230-12.
dò tce in nauce,  cust. 3 sing., she never came out.  305-3.
dò tce nìn yai,  past def. 3 sing., she never went out. 158-3.
dò tce nìn deL,  past def. 3 dual, they did not come out.  
102-11.
tce e auw,  cust. 3 sing., he took out.  333-2.
tce il lùñ,  cust. 3 sing., he used to take out.  230-11.
tce min nìn yót dei,  past def. 3 sing., he drove out a deer.  
217-16.
tce nauce,  pres. 3a sing., smoke coming out.  170-7.
tce na il lìn xò lan,  cust. 3 sing., blood used to run out. 
117-18.
tce na ya xon mit,  imp. 2 plu., throw them out.  302-3.
tce na mit,  imp. 2 plu., throw them out.  301-13.
tce na nil lai,  past def. 3 sing., he drew out.  119-2.
tce na ním meL,  past def. 3 sing., he had them thrown 
out. 301-14.
tce na nìn an,  past def. 3 sing., he took out.  119-3.
tce na nìn deL,  past def. 3 dual, they went back. 267-9.
tce na nìn tan,  past def. 3 sing., he took out.  97-13.
tce nè ya te,  fut. def. 1 sing., I will go out.  332-8.
tce nè yai,  past def. 1 sing., I have gone out.  99-14.
tce nil lai,  past def. 3 sing., he pulled out.  143-5.
tce nil lè te,  fut. def. 3 sing., they will dive out.  252-9.
tce nìm mas,  past def. 3 sing., it rolled out.  197-5.
tce nìn an,  past def. 3 sing., he took it out.  119-15.
tce nìn yai,  past def. 3 sing., he went out.  97-16.
tce nìn ya ne,  pres. def. 2 sing., you must go out.  242-1.
tce nìn ya te ne en,  fut. def. 3 sing., he was going to come 
out. 162-12.

Am. Arch. Eth. 3, 8.
tee niñ yōs, past def. 3 sing., he pulled out. 118-10, 142-2.
tee nin deL hit, pres. 3 dual, when they came out. 175-11.
tee nin tan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 97-4.
tee niñ kūte, past def. 3 sing., he threw out. 144-1.
tee kin niñ yan, past def. 3 sing., they came out. 98-2.
tee kin niñ hue, past def. 3 sing., he had finished digging.
100-9.
tee kin niñ huce ei, past def. 3 sing., he finished digging.
100-8.
tein niñ mel, past def. 3 sing., he carried home. 363-1.
tein niñ en, past def. 3 sing., she brought. 137-15.
tein niñ ya yei, past def. 3 sing., he came. 97-1.
tein niñ ya win te, pres. def. 3 sing., he always came. 231-9
.tein niñ ya ne en, pres. def. 3 sing., he used to come. 306-7
.tein niñ win dete, pres. 3 sing., if he will bring. 137-5.
kin niñ en, past def. 3 sing., he brought it. 97-14.
kin niñ iñ hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when she came with the
load. 238-1.

Conjugation 3A.

Teil loi, he is tying.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. iūwe loi</td>
<td>it dil loi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. il loi</td>
<td>ő loi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teil loi</td>
<td>ya loi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yil loi</td>
<td>yai loi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Impotential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xō liñ iūwe loi</td>
<td>dō xō liñ it dil loi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. il loi</td>
<td>ő loi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teil loi</td>
<td>ya loi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yil loi</td>
<td>yai loi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. il loi</td>
<td>ő loi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teō loi</td>
<td>ya teō loi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yō loi</td>
<td>ya yō loi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Customary.

Singular.  
1. e iūw loi  
2. e il loi  
3. tce il loi  
3a. ye il loi  

Plural.  
1. e it dil loi  
2. e 'ō loi  
3. ya il loi  
3a. yai il loi  

Present Definite.

Singular.  
1. se loi  
2. sil loi  
3. tcis loi  
3a. yis loi  

Plural.  
1. sit dil loi  
2. sō loi  
3. ya is loi  
3a. yai is loi  

Past Definite.

Singular.  
1. se loi  
2. sil loi  
3. tcis loi  
3a. yis loi  

Plural.  
1. sit dil loi  
2. sō loi  
3. ya is loi  
3a. yai is loi  

With a prefix.

Na le, he is painting.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.  
1. nauw le  
2. nūn le  
3. na le  
3a. nai le  

Plural.  
1. na dil le  
2. na le  
3. na ya le  
3a. na yai le  

Impotential.

Singular.  
1. dō xo liũ nauw lū  
2. nūn lū  
3. na lū  
3a. nai lū  

Plural.  
1. dō xo liũ na dil lū  
2. na lū  
3. na ya lū  
3a. na yai lū
### Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>nān le</td>
<td>na le</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>na teō le</td>
<td>na ya teō le</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>na yō le</td>
<td>na ya yō le</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Customary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>na iūse lu</td>
<td>na it diL lu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>na in lu</td>
<td>na o lu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>na il lu</td>
<td>na ya il lu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a</td>
<td>na iL lu</td>
<td>na yai il lu</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>na se le</td>
<td>nas diL le</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>na sin le</td>
<td>na sō le</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>na is le</td>
<td>na ya is le</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a</td>
<td>nais le</td>
<td>na yais le</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>na se lu</td>
<td>nas diL lu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>na sin lu</td>
<td>na sō lu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>na is lu</td>
<td>na ya is lu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a</td>
<td>nais lu</td>
<td>na yais lu</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Intransitive with the root changing for the plural.**

Na wa, he is about.

### Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Dual</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>nauw hwa</td>
<td>nai diL (naiL)</td>
<td>na yai diL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>nūn ya</td>
<td>na diL</td>
<td>na ya diL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>na wa</td>
<td>na diL</td>
<td>na ya diL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a</td>
<td>nā wa</td>
<td>na diL</td>
<td>na ya diL</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Impotential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Dual</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>dō xo liń nauw hawai</td>
<td>dō xo liń nai diL</td>
<td>na yai diL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>nūn yai</td>
<td>na diL</td>
<td>na ya diL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>na wai</td>
<td>na diL</td>
<td>na ya diL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a</td>
<td>na wai</td>
<td>na diL</td>
<td>na ya diL</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Dual</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. nūñ ya</td>
<td>na dil</td>
<td>na ya dil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na tcō ya</td>
<td>na tcō dil</td>
<td>na ya tcō dil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. na ō ya</td>
<td>na ō dil</td>
<td>na ya ō dil</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Customary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Dual</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. na iūw hwa</td>
<td>na e dil</td>
<td>na ya e dil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. na iñ ya</td>
<td>na ō dil</td>
<td>na ya ō dil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na i ya</td>
<td>na it dil</td>
<td>na ya it dil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. na i ya</td>
<td>na it dil</td>
<td>na ya it dil</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Dual</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. na sē ya</td>
<td>na se deL</td>
<td>na ya se deL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. na siñ ya</td>
<td>na sō deL</td>
<td>na ya sō deL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na is ya</td>
<td>na is deL</td>
<td>na ya is deL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. na is ya</td>
<td>nas deL</td>
<td>na ya is deL</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Dual</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. na sē ya</td>
<td>na se deL</td>
<td>na ya se deL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. na siñ ya</td>
<td>na sō deL</td>
<td>na ya sō deL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na is ya</td>
<td>na is deL</td>
<td>na ya is deL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. na is ya</td>
<td>nas deL</td>
<td>na ya is deL</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This conjugation differs in form from the first and second in having in the definite tenses s, instead of the w of the first, and the n of the second, as the initial of the syllable preceding the root. The difference in meaning is that this conjugation mentions the act or state as persisting in time or space and says nothing of its beginning or its end.

Except that in the second person singular of this particular example where n, the sign of that person, has been assimilated to the following l, the signs of person and number are exactly the same as those shown by the first conjugation. It will be noticed that the third person of the definite tenses does not have the n which appears in the first and second conjugation but which does not seem to be a personal sign.
In the second example given above, na te, "he is painting." the prefix na- is present. It will be noted that the contractions and changes in the present are the same in all respects as those in the first conjugation with similar prefixes. In the definite tenses it will be seen that the form which applies to adult Hupa in the third person has three syllables: first, the prefix; second, s, the conjugation sign, with the weak vowel, i; third, the root. According to what the Hupa style "the old-fashioned way of talking," one would say nais lu. On the analogy of this, nais lu would be the second form. Its contraction should give nais lu, which occurs in this case. The dropping of te in the first form may be due to analogy with the first and second conjugations, which do not employ this sign after such prefixes. The other dialects of this group, it may be remarked, have only one form for the third person singular, and that is the prefix with s as its final sound.

aL ya tes an, past def. 3 plu., with them they took. 361-1.
a nu wes in te te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will look. 357-5.
a na dis loi, past def. 3 sing., he girded himself. 221-5.
a nu wes te, past def. 3 sing., he looked. 143-14, 182-2.
in na xos an, past def. 3 dual, they jumped up. 169-11.
in nas lat, past def. 3a sing., it ran up. 295-5.
in na tcis lat, past def. 3 sing., he jumped up. 171-9.
is lun te, fut. def. 3 sing., birth will be given. 103-4.
ya is len, past def. 3 plu., they both became. 187-13.
ya is len ei, past def. 3 plu., they became. 110-1.
ya is loi, past def. 3 plu., they wrapped. 179-7.
ya wes a, past def. 3 sing., she sat up. 301-2.
ya na wes a, past def. 3 sing., he sat down. 165-17.
ya nes te te, past def. 3 plu., they went to bed. 169-7.
ya xos mel, past def. 3 sing., he whipped him. 164-3.
ya xos qot, past def. 3 plu., they stuck them. 181-2.
ya xo qot, pres. 3 plu., they stick them. 180-12.
ya tes yai, past def. 3 sing., he went away. 360-4.
ya wes a, past def. 3a sing., it was in. 153-10.
ye kyul wes te, past def. 3 sing., the wind blew in. 270-4.
ye kyul wes te te, fut. def. 3 sing., the smoke will blow. 301-8.
yis dik, past def. 3a sing., he pecked. 113-13.
yit da wes le te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will get enough. 267-4.
yō xài na na kis deL, past def. 3 plu., to buy they came back. 200-7.
yū wūn na na is dim mit, past def. 3 sing., she turned over. 117-4.

wūn na xū sū, past def. 3 a sing., they ate it. 347-15.
wūn na xū sū, past def. 3 sing., he worked on it. 226-2.
wūn na is yā, past def. 3 sing., he started to make. 362-14.
wūn na is yā sū lūn, pres. def. 3 sing., he had fixed. 170-10.

yu wun na na is dim mit, past def. 3 sing., she turned over. 117-4.

me e na nes dai, past def. 3 sing., hidden he sat watching. 293-1.
me il loi, cust. 3 sing., he used to tie on feathers. 288-3.
me is ta dei, past def. 3 sing., he ran up. 217-16.
me na is te ei, past def. 3 sing., she carried it. 290-8.
me na ya is deL, past def. 3 plu., they started back. 208-16
me na kis loi, past def. 3 sing., he bound it up. 145-11.
me nin tsis deL, past def. 3 plu., in it they danced. 216-5.
me sit dite tete, pres. def. 1 dual, in we would be lying. 190-4.
me dzes la, past def. 3 sing., she hated him. 189-6.

mil loi ne, imp. 2 sing., you must feather arrows. 207-4.
min nō tes īn, pres. def. 3 sing., he is looking under his arm. 113-1.
na īōc loi hit, cust. 1 sing., I tie them up. 247-11.
na īōc lū, cust. 1 sing., I paint. 247-12.
na is yā, pres. def. 3 sing., he walked around. 157-9.
na is yā te, fut. def. 3 sing., he goes. 307-13.
na is dau we a xū lūn, past def. 3 sing., it had melted away. 236-1.

na is deL, past def. 3 dual., they had traveled. 181-14.
na is diū lat, past def. 3 sing., she ran. 185-6.
na is din nan, past def. 3 sing., he turned.
na is te, past def. 3 sing., he carried it around. 282-4.
na is tsū, past def. 3 sing., he rolled about. 119-4.
na ya nū wes dil lai, past def. 3 plu., they took the bet. 142-17.
na ya tes in xāx, pres. def. 3 sing., she looked. 300-17.
na lū, pres. 3 sing., which live. 100-7.
na na is ya xō lan, pres. def. 3 sing., she could walk. 276-11.
na na is ya yei, past def. 3 sing., he went back over. 117-6.
na na is dit tse, past def. 3 sing., he turned around. 314-6.
na na sīn ya te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will be. 353-8.
na na kis wel, past def. 3 sing., he arranged again. 106-7.
na na kis le, past def. 3 sing., he felt around. 106-5.
na na kis le hit, pres. 3 sing., when he had felt. 106-6.
na ne sīn dai, past def. 2 sing., you sat down. 351-1.
na nes dai, past def. 3 sing., she sat down. 136-2.
na nes da xō lūn, pres. 3 sing., he sitting. 270-10.
na nū wes a, past def. 3 sing., ridge ran across. 363-14.
na xō tes an, past def. 3 dual, they ran around. 341-4.
na sīn ya te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will travel. 356-2.
na ya yei, past def. 3a sing., it commenced to walk. 136-9.
na nēs le, past def. 3a dual, they began to walk. 180-16.
na nēs tes deL, past def. 3a dual, they will stay. 253-4.
na tes deL, past def. 3 dual, they started back. 176-17.
na tse, pres. 3 sing., it rolling around. 157-4.
na kis yōw hwei, past def. 3a sing., it flowed in a circle. 100-11.
na kis le, past def. 3 sing., he felt. 107-15.
na kis Lōn, past def. 3 sing., she made baskets. 189-5.
na kis deL, past def. 3 plu., they came around. 200-2.
na kis qōt, past def. 3 sing., he pushed a stick. 145-12.
na kis qōt te, fut. def. 3 sing., he is going to poke. 192-9.
ne e nēse da te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will hide from you. 328-6.
ne it tete, cust. 3 dual, they always lay. 333-12.
ni. te sē ya te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will go with you. 187-4.
nin is deL, past def. 3 dual, they danced. 104-14.
in tsis deL, past def. 3 dual, they danced. 215-12.
kis da te, fut. def. 3a sing., it would melt away. 259-9.
hwit. te siñ ya te, fut. def. 2 sing., with me you may go.
187-7.
xai xōst ten nei, past def. 3a sing., it took her up. 239-1.
xai ya, past def. 3 sing., he came up. 105-1.
xai is ya diñ, pres. def. 3 sing., he got up place. 272-2.
xai is lai, past def. 3 sing., she brought up. 98-16.
xai is xuñ hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when she had brought
them up. 99-9.
xai is ten, past def. 3 sing., she brought up. 99-2.
xai kis wen, past def. 3 sing., he had carried it. 166-4.
xai na is lōs, past def. 3 sing., she dragged it up. 190-2.
xai kis wen, past def. 3 sing., he had carried it. 166-4.
xō wūn na kis le, past def. 3 sing., he felt of him. 153-5.
xōl. ya tes yai, past def. 3 sing., with them he went. 208-15
xōl. xūt tes nan, past def. 3a sing., it moved in her. 341-3.
xōl. xūt tes nūn te, fut. def. 3 sing., it would move in her.
341-2.
xōl. tes lat, past def. 3a sing., it floated with him. 315-2.
xōl. tes deL, past def. 3 dual, with him they went. 110-7.
xōl. tein nes ten, past def. 3 sing., with her he lay. 223-13.
xon na is din xuñ hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he turned
around. 278-12.
xot da na we sin tee te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will blow
down. 227-6.
xot da na kyū we sin tee te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will blow
down. 227-5.
xot de is yai, past def. 3 sing., he met him. 105-14.
xot de ya is deL, past def. 3 plu., they met them. 110-8.
da ne se da te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will go fishing. 256-8.
da tein nes dai, past def. 3 sing., she fished. 98-14.
da kit dū wes tee, past def. 3 sing., the wind blew. 324-4.
dō he nas deL a x, past def. 3a plu., they could not walk
about. 322-7.
dō he kiit. tein nes ten, past def. 3 sing., he did not have
intercourse. 104-7.
dō teit tes ya te, fut. def. 3 sing., he did not feel like going on. 281-3.
ta ya is hcai, past def. 3 plu., they caught. 328-4.
ta na is tan, past def. 3 sing., she took it out of the water. 325-4.
ta nai kyū we sin tce te, fut. def. 2 sing., blow out to sea with you. 228-5.
ta des la, pres. def. 3a sing., it has come. 199-3.
ta des lat, past def. 3 sing., it came. 105-2.
ta des deL xō lūn, pres. def. 3a plu., they had come ashore. 101-2.
ta teis wen, past def. 3 sing., he carried out. 120-10.
tes la, pres. def. 3 sing., he is drowning. 210-11.
tes lat dei, past def. 3a sing., it floated. 244-15.
tes deL ei, past def. 3a plu., they flew away. 159-12.
tes deL te, fut. def. 3a plu., they will come. 252-3.
tsi yūn te il dil, cust. 3 plu., they always ran off. 333-11.
tsis loi, past def. 3 sing., he made bundles. 142-3.
tein nes dai, past def. 3 sing., he sat down. 96-11.
tein nes da te, fut. def. 3 sing., she will sit. 290-14.
tcis lan, past def. 3 sing., he was born. 96-2.
tcis len, past def. 3 sing., he became. 106-17.
tcis loi, past def. 3 sing., he played. 144-4.
tcit tes en, past def. 3 sing., he looked. 104-4.
tcit tes en ne en, past def. 3 sing., he used to look. 104-8.
tcit tes iñ, pres. def. 3 sing., one doesn’t look up. 237-9.
tcit tes yai, past def. 3 sing., he started. 96-10.
tcit tes ya ye xō lan, pres. def. 3 sing., he had traveled he saw. 186-1.
tcit tes la, pres. def. 3 sing., he is drowning. 210-11.
tcit tes lai, past def. 3 sing., they started by boat. 215-10.
tcit tes lai, past def. 3 sing., he drew it. 144-15.
teit tes xan, past def. 3 sing., he took along. 342-2.
teit tes deL, past def. 3 dual, they went. 170-15.
teit tes deL te, fut. def. 3 dual, he was to travel with. 174-9
teit tes tūn de, pres. def. 3 sing., if he takes along. 317-13.
teit tin dit, pres. 3 plu., they are coming. 198-2.
ke is yai, past def. 3 sing., he climbed up. 137-17.
ke is ya yei, past def. 3 sing., she climbed up. 137-12.
ke is Lat, past def. 3 sing., she ran up. 158-8.
ke sīn qōtc ei, past def. 2 sing., you climbed up the tree. 175-1.
kes Lat dei, past def. 3a sing., he climbed up he saw. 174-7
keit ne se tin te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will have intercourse
with a woman. 104-7.
kin na is laL, past def. 3 sing., he dreamed. 191-6.
kin nauε laL, pres. 1 sing., I dreamed. 191-8.
kin ne sō yūn te, fut. def. 2 plu., may you grow to be men. 238-13.
kis le te, fut. def. 3 sing., they will catch many. 257-10.
kyū wa is tcwit, past def. 3 sing., he broke off. 317-6.

**Conjugation 3b.**

Teit tit tūl, he is stepping along.

| Present Indefinite. |  |  |
|---------------------|-----------------------------|
| **Singular.**       | **Plural.**                 |
| 1. tūε tūL          | tit dit tūL                 |
| 2. tin tūL          | tō tūL                      |
| 3. teit tit tūL      | ya tit tūL                  |
| 3a. yit tit tūL      | yai tit tūL                 |

| Impotential.        |  |  |
|---------------------|-------------|
| **Singular.**       | **Plural.** |
| 1. dō xo liņ tūε tūL| dō xo liņ tit dit tūL|
| 2.                  | tō tūL       |
| 3.                  | ya tit tūL   |
| 3a.                 | yai tit tūL  |
This form B differs from A, given above, only in the loss of s in the syllable preceding the root. This same prefix te-, denoting distribution over space, retains the s in tcit tes yai and tcit tes deL listed above. The reason for its loss in the following verbs is not evident. In some cases, at least, the act is considered as taking place at several separate definite places in succession.

<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Imperative.</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Singular.</td>
<td>Plural.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. tìn tûl</td>
<td>tô tûl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. tcit tò tûl</td>
<td>ya tò tûl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yit tò tûl</td>
<td>yai tò tûl</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| **Customary.** |            |
| Singular.      | Plural.    |
| 1. te ìtûv tûl | te it dit tûl |
| 2. te in tûl   | te ò tûl    |
| 3. tcit te it tûl | ya te it tûl |
| 3a. yit te it tûl | yai te it tûl |

| **Present Definite.** |            |
| Singular.            | Plural.    |
| 1. te se taL         | tes dit taL |
| 2. te sin taL        | te só taL   |
| 3. tcit te taL       | ya te taL   |
| 3a. yit te taL       | yai te taL  |

| **Past Definite.** |            |
| Singular.          | Plural.    |
| 1. te se taL        | tes dit taL |
| 2. te sin taL       | te só taL   |
| 3. tcit te taL      | ya te taL   |
| 3a. yit te taL      | yai te taL  |

ya te it tewù, cust. 3 plu., they cried along. 179-12.
ya te mite, past def. 3 plu., they pulled off. 179-10.
ya te xan, past def. 3 sing., he picked up. 109-16.
ye xò yùn xò lùñ, pres. def. 3 plu., they had eaten. 100-17.
ye xò ta an, past def. 3 plu., they ran in. 238-9.
ye tcit te deL, past def. 3 dual, they went into. 142-9.
me sit te deL, past def. 3 plu., they went along up. 198-13.
a dit te meL, past def. 3a plu., they fell. 245-11.
a te lōs, past def. 3 sing., she dragged back. 190-1.
a te tse, past def. 3 sing., he opened the door. 118-2, 158-9
na kit te it Lōw, cust. 3 sing., she always made baskets.
157-3.
na kit te Lōn, past def. 3 sing., she wove another round.
305-7.
no ya te meL, past def. 3a plu., they fell. 245-11.
xa te mas, past def. 3 sing., it rolled out of the ground.
270-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tc it te xan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
kit te it Lōw, cust. 3 sing., one who always made baskets. 324-5.

kit te yan nei, past def. 3 sing., they fed about. 98-4.

kit tē yōw, past def. 3 sing., it flowed out. 100-11.

kit te hwe, past def. 3 sing., he began to dig. 100-8.

kit te hūl, past def. 3 sing., he called along. 98-4.

kit te sīn kūte ter, fut. def. 2 sing., you will play shinny. 142-12.

kit te tāts, past def. 3 sing., he cut them. 101-1.

kit te te lai, past def. 3 sing., he rubbed. 347-14.

kit tī yauw, past def. 3 sing., they came out. 98-3.

Conjugation 4.

Tcīt tcīt, he is dying.

Present.

Singular. Plural.
1. iūw tcīt it dit tcīt
2. in tcīt ō tcīt
3. tcīt tcīt ya tcīt
3a. tcīt (yīt tcīt) yai tcīt

Impotential.

Singular. Plural.
1. dō xō līn iūw tcīt dō xō līn it dit tcīt
2. in tcīt ō tcīt
3. tcīt tcīt ya tcīt
3a. yīt tcīt yai tcīt

Imperative.

Singular. Plural.
2. in tcīt ō tcīt
3. teō tcīt ya teō tcīt
3a. ō tcīt ya ō tcīt

Customary.

Singular. Plural.
1. e iūw tcīt e it dit tcīt
2. e in tcīt e ō tcīt
3. tee it tcīt ya it tcīt
3a. ye it tcīt yai it tcīt
Past.
The past is identical in form with the present given above.

*With a prefix.*

Na a, he has it.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nauw a</td>
<td>na da a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nũñ a</td>
<td>na a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na a</td>
<td>na ya a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai a</td>
<td>na yai a</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xo liĩ nauw ai</td>
<td>dō xo liĩ na da ai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nũñ ai</td>
<td>na ai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na ai</td>
<td>na ya ai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai ai</td>
<td>na yai ai</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. nũñ a</td>
<td>na a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na teō a</td>
<td>na ya teō a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. na yō a</td>
<td>na ya yō a</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. na iũw a</td>
<td>na it da a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. na iĩ a</td>
<td>na ō a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na a a</td>
<td>na ya a a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai a a</td>
<td>na yai a a</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nauw ai</td>
<td>na da ai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nũñ ai</td>
<td>na ai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na ai</td>
<td>na ya ai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai ai</td>
<td>na yai ai</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Verbs of this conjugation differ from those in the preceding conjugations in that they have no definite tenses. They do have a past tense which differs from the present only in the form of
the root. As will be seen from the preceding examples, the signs
of person and number are the same as for the other conjugations,
and the same contractions occur with the prefixes.

a en nú, cust. 3a sing., it does it. 275-5.
ai ye teis lin xó lan, pres. 3 sing., he was tired. 346-9.
ai la te, fut. 3a sing., they will catch. 253-10.
a in nú, past 3 sing., he did. 288-9.
a in nú mit, past 3 sing., when the sun was there. 332-4.
a in te, past 3 sing., how he appeared. 209-5.
ae in niu, past 3 sing., he did. 288-9.
ae in ni mi lu, past 3 sing., when the sun was there. 332-4.
ae in te, past 3 sing., how he appeared. 209-5.
a xo la de, pres. 3a sing., if it happens. 308-1, 5.
a xo dil la, pres. 1 plu., we could do with him. 116-16.
a di ya, pres. 3a sing., it has happened. 361-6.
a di yau wei, past 3a sing., something is coming. 104-14.
a di ya te, fut. 3a sing., it will be. 260-18.
a di ya te, fut. 3a sing., it would do. 234-11.

ten, past 3 sing., he did it. 98-9.
ten, past 3a sing., it did it. 120-9.
tin wes te, pres. 3a sing., it had done. 325-10.
tin te, fut. 3 sing., (Indians) will do. 215-9.
te, past 3 sing., they did. 266-13, 322-1.
tin te, fut. 1 sing., I will die. 346-13.
il le ne, imp. 2 sing., become. 109-6.
il heii, imp. 2 sing., you call. 355-6.
ole, imp. 2 plu., become. 110-7.
ole, imp. 3 sing., let it become. 340-8, 362-7.
il le ne, imp. 2 plu., become. 109-18.
ule, imp. 2 sing., take it over. 220-13.
ule, imp. 2 sing., do it. 176-7.
un di yau, past 2 sing., you did. 257-8, 337-9.
un di ya te, fut. 2 sing., will you do. 266-4.
un te, pres. 3a sing., there is. 209-15.
un te, pres. 3 sing., used to be seen. 235-18.
yan a, pres. 3 sing., he sitting. 110-14.
yan ai, past 3 sing., they were sitting. 329-3.
yai sil lai, past 3 plu., they were there. 180-3.
mal yeu ai il lu, cust. 3a sing., she took care of it. 136-7.
mal yeu a teil lau, past 3 sing., she took care of it. 157-6.
mesa un, pres. 3a sing., was in it. 243-15.
na a e, past 3a sing., it hangs there. 295-3.
na ya, pres. 3a sing., it rains. 229-3.
na yai, past 3a sing., it rained. 144-5.
na xa, pres. 3a sing., it has come to be. 310-1.
na sa an, past 3a sing., it was. 360-8.
These two verbs were probably inexactely translated in Hupa Texts. They are evidently impersonal, "it happened" and "it should be done."
sa an ne, pres. 3a sing., (house) standing.\(^1\) 164-15.
sa xan ne, past 3a sing., in the distance was. 112-13.
sil len, past. 3a sing., it seemed. 246-2.
sil lin te, fut. 3a sing., that is going to be. 287-5.
sit da, pres. 3a sing., (he saw several boys) sitting there.
164-16.
sit dai, past 3a sing., (two) lived there. 278-1.
sit ten, past 3a sing., she was lying. 145-8.
sit tete\(^ax\), pres. 3a plu. (dual), they lay there. 322-6.
sit tiñ, pres. 3a sing., she was lying. 117-2.
sûx xûñ, pres. 3a sing., lying in a basket. 171-7.
da xô a dî ya xô lan, past 3a sing., he was dead they found out. 175-11.
da xô a ten, past 3 sing., who die. 346-4.
da xô ûñ a dî ya te, fut. 3a sing., they will die. 217-16.
da xô ûñ a teit yau, past 3 sing., that he was dead. 226-5.
da xwed ûñ úl lau, past 2 sing., what are you doing. 163-3.
da xwed dañ a dî yau, past 3a sing., what is it going to do.
270-6.
da xwed din na auw tiñ, pres. 1 sing., what am I doing.
163-4.
da sit tan, past 3a sing., it was sitting there. 246-10.
da sit tuni, pres. 3a sing., there it sits. 246-9.
da sit ten, past 3a sing., it was lying. 114-16.
dô me sa ûñ, pres. 3a sing., nothing was in it. 243-9.
dô he teit teit, past 3 sing., he did not die. 164-1.
dô xa auw ten, past 1 sing., I never do that. 109-4.
dô xa ûñ dî yau, past 2 sing., you don’t do that. 343-13.
dô xô len, absolute, (eyes) were lacking. 106-6.
dô xô liñ, absolute, (sweathouse wood) is gone. 141-8.
dô xô liñ it dau, impot. 3a sing., they won’t melt away.
254-7.
dô xô liñ niñ xa ten teit lû, impot. 3 sing., it won’t be rich
man he will become. 338-7.
dô xô liñ se daí impot. 1 sing., I can’t stay. 360-11.

\(^1\) The situation of this form in the sentence after ûñ kya requires the present. The vowel of the root (second syllable) is that of the past because of the following ne, which indicates the house is in sight.
dō xō liň da xō a ten, impot. 3 sing., they won’t die. 253-7. 
dō xōs le, absolute, there were none. 96-7, 98-7, 322-5.
dūci di ya, pres. 1 sing., I am in the condition. 355-10.
teil le, pres. 3 sing., (I wish) would be. 340-10.
teit dei, past 3a sing., it died. 266-8.
teit teit xō lan, pres. 3 sing., he died. 347-3.
teit teit dei, past 3 sing., he died. 164-4.

CLASS II.

Conjugation 1A.

Ye tciL da, he is carrying in a large object.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ye iũcw da</td>
<td>ye it dil da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ye iL da</td>
<td>ye oL da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ye tciL da</td>
<td>ye ya iL da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye yiL da</td>
<td>ye yai iL da</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Impotential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xō liň ye iũcw da</td>
<td>dō xō liň ye it dil da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>ye iL da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ye tciL da</td>
<td>ye ya iL da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye yiL da</td>
<td>ye yai iL da</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. ye iL da</td>
<td>ye oL da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ye tečiL da</td>
<td>ye ya tečiL da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye yọL da</td>
<td>ye yai yọL da</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Customary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ye e iũcw da</td>
<td>ye e it dil da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ye e iL da</td>
<td>ye e oL da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ye tečiL da</td>
<td>ye ya iL da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye ye iL da</td>
<td>ye yai iL da</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ye weL da</td>
<td>ye wit dil da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ye wiL da</td>
<td>ye wōL da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ye tcū wiL da</td>
<td>ye ya wiL da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ye yū wiL da</td>
<td>ye yai wiL da</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ye weL da</td>
<td>ye wit dil da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ye wiL da</td>
<td>ye wōL da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ye tcū wiL da</td>
<td>ye ya wiL da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ye yū wiL da</td>
<td>ye yai wiL da</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Class II differs from Class I, in form, in having the sound _L_ as the final sound of the syllable immediately preceding the root. Some changes in the signs of the persons and numbers are occasioned by this invasion.

**Indefinite Tenses.**

It seems probable that _L_ cannot stand after the sound _w_ of the first person singular, therefore the form is the same as in Class I. In the first person plural of all the conjugations of this class, _L_ apparently becomes voiced and appears as _l_.

The disappearance, in the second person singular, of _n_ is probably due to _L_ being added to the syllable. That _-n_ normally belongs here, as well as in all other second person singulars, is shown by its presence in Tolowa, where the syllable appears as _-gūnL_, _g_ and _û_, respectively, being the equivalents of Hupa _w_ and _i_. The second person plural adds _L_ without any other change. In the third person singular _L_ unites with the weak vowel of the sign, forming _tcūL_ and _yiL_, respectively. In accordance with the genius of the Hupa language, in the third person plural, _L_, not finding available support, has formed a new syllable, with the aid of _i_.

**Definite Tenses.**

The introduction of _L_ furnishes but little difficulty. It appears in these tenses in the first person singular as well as elsewhere. In the third person singular and plural it completes the syllable of which the conjugation sign _w_ is the beginning. The
question arises, whether, if the l displaces the n in the second person singular, as has been mentioned above, it has not in the third person forced out the n which appears in Class I. The Tolowa, which always has -gũnL- in the second person singular, has sometimes -gũ- and sometimes -gũnL- in the third person. ye yũ wit. kit de te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will go there.

ye tei il. kas, cust. 3 sing., he threw in. 288-7.
ye teũ wi. da, past def. 3 sing., she carried in. 191-13.
ye teũ wi外交 ei, past def. 3 sing., they landed. 362-5.
ye teũ wi. ten, past def. 3 sing., she put it in. 289-17.
ye teũ wi. ten nei, past def. 3 sing., he took him in. 222-8.
ye teũ wi. tin de, pres. def. 3 sing., if they will take them in. 302-7.
ye teũ wi. tō, past def. 3 sing., he slipped them. 329-1.
yin ne teũ wi. ten nei, past def. 3 sing., he put him in the ground. 215-3.
yin ne teũ wi. tin, pres. def. 3 sing., in the ground they have put. 221-3.
yǒ ōl tüc, imp. 2 plu., put in. 362-6.
wǒl din taĩ, fut. def. 2 plu., you will get used to it. 180-9.
dō teũ wil den, past def. 3 sing., he got lonesome. 220-4, 306-10.
te we. qo. te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will throw in. 112-4.
te wi. aw. heil, past def. 3a sing., it crawls. 311-4.
teũ wi. tel, past def. 3 sing., he was bringing. 329-6.
teũ wi. ten, past def. 3 sing., he put him. 152-9.
teũ wi. kil, past def. 3 sing., he split with his hands. 210-1
teũ wi. kyōs il, past def. 3 sing., he taking it along. 208-9.

Conjugation 1b.
Me kiL te, he is singing.

Present Indefinite.

<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Singular.</td>
<td>Plural.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. me kyũw te</td>
<td>me kit dil te</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. me kiL te</td>
<td>me kyōt te</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. me kiL te</td>
<td>me ya kiL te</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. mi kiL te</td>
<td>me yai kiL te</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Impotential.

Singular.  Plural.
1. dō xo liñ me kyūw tū  dō xo liñ me kit dil tū
2. me kił tū               me kyōt tū
3. me kił tu               me ya kił tū
3a. mī kił tū              me yai kił tū

Imperative.

Singular.  Plural.
2. me kił te               me kyōt te
3. me kyōt te              me ya kyōt te
3a. mī kyōt te             me yai kyōt te

Customary.

Singular.  Plural.
1. me ke iūw tū            me ke it dil tū
2. me ke ił tū             me kyō  öl tū
3. me ke ił tū             me ya ke ił tū
3a. mī ke ił tū            me yai ke ił tū

Present Definite.

Singular.  Plural.
1. me ke ił te             me kyū wit dil te
2. me kyū wił te           me kyū wöt te
3. me kyū wił te           me ya kyū wił te
3a. mī kyū wił te          me yai kyū wił te

Past Definite.

Singular.  Plural.
1. me kei tū               me kyū wit dil tū
2. me kyū wił tū           me kyū wöt tū
3. me kyū wił tū           me ya kyū wił tū
3a. mī kyū wił tū          me yai kyū wił tū

a na dit dū wit kan,  past def. 3 sing., he jumped out one side.  108-15.
y a na kyū wit tsil til te,  fut. def. 3 plu., they may split.  109-8.
y a kił tis,  pres. 3 sing., he made it sprinkle.  338-2.
y e na wił men,  past def. 3 sing., he made it swim.  266-2.
wūn dū wił teút,  past def. 3 sing., he took.  96-12.
me ya kyū wił tel,  pres. def. 3 plu., they sang.  234-1.
me na kyū wî.tû, past def. 3 sing., he sang again. 238-15.
me dû wî.a, past def. 3 sing., she put the ends in the fire. 242-11.
me kyû wî.tel, pres. def. 3 sing., that singing. 235-4.
me kyû wî.tû, past def. 3 sing., he sang. 234-6.
na a dî.wût., imp. 2 sing., hurry. 354-3.
nai xon nû wî.têuûn, past def. 3a sing., it cured him. 121-13.
na na kîn nû wî.a, past def. 3 sing., he made a ridge. 104-3
na xô wî.me, past def. 3 sing., he bathed him. 187-12.
na xô wî.tûn te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will be wet. 273-6.
na xô wî.tsai ei, past def. 3a sing., it was dried up. 111-14
na xô.tûn, imp. 3a sing., let it get soft. 233-6.
na dô wît.dîn tse, pres. 1 sing., I am becoming lonesome for. 176-2.
nîn kyû wî.tû, past def. 3 sing., he cut it. 266-10.
xô wî.tsai ye de, pres. def. 3 sing., until it becomes dry. 255-7.
xô wî.tsai ye te, fut. def. 3a sing., it becomes shallow. 259-16.
xô wî.te wèw te, fut. 3 sing., he fixes the place.
xôl.yai dîn nê wî.a, past def. 3a plu., they learned (how to shoot). 180-13.
da na dî.a, imp. 2 sing., shoot. 329-11.
da na dôl.a, imp. 3 sing., he can shoot. 145-1.
da na dû wî.a, past def. 3 sing., he set another on it. 197-4.
da na dû wî.a, past def. 3 sing., he shot. 329-12.
da na dû wî.a, past def. 3 sing., he hit. 145-2.
da teit dû wî.kyôs, past def. 3 sing., he has taken away. 207-11.
de de xô.kas, cust. 3 sing., he threw into the fire. 238-13.
dô he xô.dîn nû wî.a, past def. 3 sing., he did not know how. 175-4.
teit de xô.ne, cust. 3 sing., he played on it. 99-12.
teit dû wî.wal ei, past def. 3 sing., she knocked off. 159-11.
teit dú wilwis, past def. 3 sing., he rolled it between his hands. 197-4.
teit dú Wil tsel, past def. 3 sing., he pounded it off. 281-16.
teo xo wil tewel lit. te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will fix the dance place. 211-16.
teo dú wil xut, past def. 3 sing., she asked them. 301-17.
kyo dú wil tsots tse, past def. 3 sing., a kissing noise she heard. 111-9.
kyo dil tsots ne, imp. 2 sing., make a kissing noise. 111-7.

Conjugation 1c.

Ya il wul, he threw into the air.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>yauw wul</td>
<td>ya dil wul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>yul wul</td>
<td>yal wul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>ya il wul</td>
<td>ya ya il wul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a</td>
<td>ya il wul</td>
<td>ya ya il wul</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Impotential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>do xo lii yauw wul</td>
<td>do xo lii ya dil wul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>yul wul</td>
<td>yal wul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>ya il wul</td>
<td>ya ya il wul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a</td>
<td>ya il wul</td>
<td>ya ya il wul</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>yul wul</td>
<td>yal wul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>ya teol wul</td>
<td>ya ya teol wul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a</td>
<td>ya ol wul</td>
<td>ya ya ol wul</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Customary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>ya iuuc wul</td>
<td>ya it dil wul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>ya il wul</td>
<td>ya ol wul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>ya il wul</td>
<td>ya ya il wul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a</td>
<td>ya il wul</td>
<td>ya ya il wul</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yaiL waL</td>
<td>ya wit dil waL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yaiL waL</td>
<td>ya wöl waL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya wîl waL</td>
<td>ya ya wîl waL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yai wîl waL</td>
<td>ya yai wîl waL</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yaiL waL</td>
<td>ya wit dil waL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yaiL waL</td>
<td>ya wöl waL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya wîl waL</td>
<td>ya ya wîl waL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yai wîl waL</td>
<td>ya yai wîl waL</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

ya ilt-wül, cust. 3 sing., he always clubs them. 196-1.
\(\text{yauw tûw} \), pres. 1 sing., let me pick it up. 286-11.
\(\text{ya wîl} \text{wîl} \), past def. 3 sing., he threw. 362-8.
y(\text{ya wîl ten nei} \), past def. 3 sing., she picked up. 287-3.
y(\text{ya wîl kas} \), past def. 3 sing., he threw up. 96-3.
y(\text{ya wîl kyös} \), past def. 3 sing., he picked up. 293-6.
y(\text{ya nauw tûw} \), pres. 1 sing., I will pick up. 286-9.
ye na wîl ten, past def. 3 sing., she put it in. 136-5.
ye na wîl kait, past def. 3 sing., she landed. 135-12.
wai iL tûw, cust. 3 sing., he always gave. 136-12.
\(\text{le nai wîl dil la diñ} \), pres. def. 3a sing., build a fire place 351-5.
me na wîl na ei, past def. 3 sing., he steamed them. 342-12.
me na wîl kyös, past def. 3 sing., she was that big. 341-4.
nai wîl xaL te, fut. def. 3a sing., night will pass. 242-17.
n(\text{na na wîl kyös} \), past def. 3 sing., he took it down. 204-4.
nô na wîl dits tse, past def. 3 sing., he had a door shut. 97-2.

\(\text{hviô iL kas} \), imp. 2 sing., throw me. 153-10.
\(\text{xa na wîl ten} \), past def. 3 sing., he dug it out. 221-10.
\(\text{xe e iL yöl} \), cust. 3 sing., he blows away. 296-15.
\(\text{xe e wîl wîl} \), past def. 3 sing., she threw away. 189-11.
\(\text{xe e na iL kis} \), cust. 3 sing., she pushed it away. 185-3.
\(\text{xot da iL kas} \), cust. 3 sing., he threw down. 138-8.
da na wîl kil lit te, fut. def. 3a sing., fog will stay. 273-2.
dje wił. tseł, past def. 3 sing., he pounded it. 108-11.
dje wił. kil, past def. 3 sing., he tore away. 176-9.
dje na wił. tūw, past def. 3 sing., he opened it. 109-2.
ta wił. kait, past def. 3 sing., he started across. 315-1.
tewin da wił. ten, past def. 3 sing., he spoiled. 221-13.
tewin da wił. ten, past def. 3 sing., he spoiled. 222-5.
ke ya wił. na, past def. 3 plu., they cooked. 266-10.
ke wił. na, past def. 3 sing., she cooked them. 99-9.
ke wił. tan, past def. 3 sing., he put (pitch). 150-12.
ke na wił. na, past def. 3 sing., he cooked it. 260-6.
kyū wa na in. tūw, cust. 3 sing., he who gives back. 241-4.
kit ta ya wił. tsit, past def. 3 plu., they soaked the meal. 180-4.

\textit{Conjugation} 1D.

Ye kił. wis, he is boring a hole.

\textbf{Present Definite.}

\begin{tabular}{ll}
\textbf{Singular.} & \textbf{Plural.} \\
1. ye kyūw wis & ye kit dil wis \\
2. ye kił. wis & ye kyōl wis \\
3. ye kił. wis & ye ya kił. wis \\
3a. ye yī kił. wis & ye yai kił. wis \\
\end{tabular}

\textbf{Impotential.}

\begin{tabular}{ll}
\textbf{Singular.} & \textbf{Plural.} \\
1. dō xō liñ ye kyūw wis & dō xō liñ ye kit dil wis \\
2. ye kił. wis & ye kyōl wis \\
3. ye kił. wis & ye ya kił. wis \\
3a. ye yī kił. wis & ye yai kił. wis \\
\end{tabular}

\textbf{Imperative.}

\begin{tabular}{ll}
\textbf{Singular.} & \textbf{Plural.} \\
2. ye kił. wis & ye kyōl. wis \\
3. ye kyōl. wis & ye ya kyōl. wis \\
3a. ye yī kyōl. wis & ye yai kyōl. wis \\
\end{tabular}
Customary.

Singular.                                    Plural.
1. ye ke îüœ wis                      ye ke it dil wis
2. ye ke îl wis                        ye ke ôl wis
3. ye ke îl wis                        ye ya ke îl wis
3a. ye yi ke îl wis                    ye yai ke îl wis

Present Definite.

Singular.                                    Plural.
1. ye keî wis                         ye kyü wit dil wis
2. ye kyü wiît wis                    ye kyü wöl wis
3. ye kiît wis                       ye ya kiît wis
3a. ye yi kiît wis                   ye yai kiît wis

Past Definite.

Singular.                                    Plural.
1. ye keî wis                         ye kyü wit dil wis
2. ye kyü wiît wis                    ye kyü wöl wis
3. ye kiît wis                       ye ya kiît wis
3a. ye yi kiît wis                   ye yai kiît wis

a dî. ya kiît qôtc, past def. 3 sing., he threw himself with it. 202-3.
a dî. ya kiît qôtc hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he threw himself with it. 202-7.
a dî. nö ke î. qôw, cust. 3 sing., he used to throw to with himself. 202-4.
ye xîl tên, past def. 3 sing., he has taken him. 151-4.
ye na xîl waî, past def. 3 sing., he threw him. 106-13.
ye kiît wis, past def. 3 sing., he bored a hole. 197-3.
ye kiît taî, past def. 3 dual, they began to dance. 179-2.
ye kiît ûseî, past def. 3 sing., she passed the water in. 111-9.
yîn ne ya xîl taî, past def. 3 sing., in the ground he tramped them. 361-10.
ma kiît kit, past def. 3 sing., she fed the little one. 192-1.
ma kyûûw kit, pres. 1 sing., I better feed them. 192-1.
mîl xot da kiît waî, past def. 3 sing., with she dropped down. 189-11.
min noî kiît dik, past def. 3a sing., he pecked open. 113-15.
na a dil wū r , imp. 2 sing., hurry. 354-3.
nai xo i t tau , cust. 3a sing., it flew around her. 338-8.
na yai xo i t ewō ig , cust. 3a plu., they brush him to-
gether. 196-3.
na deL waL , past def. 3 sing., he put it. 114-5.
nī yūn kiL ūl , pres. def. 3 plu., they were cutting. 101-2.
nō na xo i tūe , past def. 3 sing., he had her laid. 342-8.
hū diL kas, imp. 2 sing., throw me. 153-10.
xa na xo i tūe , cust. 3 sing., she kept lifting him out.
223-15.

Xot da na ya xo i ta xa , past def. 3 plu., down they tracked
him. 170-3.
Xwa ya kiL kīt, past def. 3 sing., she fed them. 192-11.
da na xo t ten , past def. 3 sing., he put him. 108-1.
da na deL waL , past def. 3 sing., he poured it. 281-17.
da kiL kis, past def. 3 sing., he put his hand. 140-3.
de xo t diL waL , past def. 3 sing., he threw him in the fire.
120-8.
de de iL kas, cust. 3 sing., he threw into the fire. 238-13.
dō na ya xo i tsit , past def. 3 plu., they did not know him.
166-15.
dō kiL tewit, pres. 3 sing., no one ever pushes it. 106-12.
te kiL qōte, past def. 3 sing., he threw it in. 112-6.
kiL tūe hū ca ūn, pres. 2 sing. (interrogative) you are
kiL tūe tse, pres. def. 3 sing., someone splitting logs. 108-5
kiL tewit, imp. 2 sing., push it. 162-14.
kyū tewit, pres. 1 sing., let me push it. 106-11.

Conjugation 2.
Me iL xe, he is finishing.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. mū w xe</td>
<td>me diL xe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. mīL xe</td>
<td>meL xe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. me iL xe</td>
<td>me ya iL xe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. mī iL xe</td>
<td>me yail xe</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Impotential.

Singular.
1. dō xō liū mūw xū
2. miū xū
3. me īū xū
3a. miū īū xū

Plural.
1. dō xō liū me dil xū
2. miū xū
3. me īū xū
3a. me yāl xū

Impotential.

Impotential.

Singular.
2. miū xe
3. me teōl xe
3a. me yōl xe

Plural.
2. miū xe
3. me ya teōl xe
3a. me ya yōl xe

Impotential.

Impotential.

Singular.
1. me iūw xū
2. me īū xū
3. me īū xū
3a. miū īū xū

Plural.
1. me it dil xū
2. me ōl xū
3. me ya īū xū
3a. me yai īū xū

Impotential.

Impotential.

Singular.
1. me niū xe
2. me niū xe
3. me niū xe
3a. miū niū xe

Plural.
1. min dil xe
2. me nōl xe
3. me ya niū xe
3a. me yai niū xe

Impotential.

Impotential.

Singular.
1. me niū xe
2. me niū xe
3. me niū xe
3a. miū niū xe

Plural.
1. min dil xe
2. me nōl xe
3. me ya niū xe
3a. me yai niū xe

Impotential.

Impotential.

Singular.
1. me niū xe
2. me niū xe
3. me niū xe
3a. miū niū xe

Plural.
1. min dil xe
2. me nōl xe
3. me ya niū xe
3a. me yai niū xe

Impotential.

Impotential.

Singular.
1. me niū xe
2. me niū xe
3. me niū xe
3a. miū niū xe

Plural.
1. min dil xe
2. me nōl xe
3. me ya niū xe
3a. me yai niū xe

Impotential.

Impotential.

Singular.
1. me niū xe
2. me niū xe
3. me niū xe
3a. miū niū xe

Plural.
1. min dil xe
2. me nōl xe
3. me ya niū xe
3a. me yai niū xe

Impotential.

Impotential.

Singular.
1. me niū xe
2. me niū xe
3. me niū xe
3a. miū niū xe

Plural.
1. min dil xe
2. me nōl xe
3. me ya niū xe
3a. me yai niū xe

Impotential.

Impotential.

Singular.
1. me niū xe
2. me niū xe
3. me niū xe
3a. miū niū xe

Plural.
1. min dil xe
2. me nōl xe
3. me ya niū xe
3a. me yai niū xe

Impotential.

Impotential.

Singular.
1. me niū xe
2. me niū xe
3. me niū xe
3a. miū niū xe

Plural.
1. min dil xe
2. me nōl xe
3. me ya niū xe
3a. me yai niū xe

Impotential.

Impotential.

Singular.
1. me niū xe
2. me niū xe
3. me niū xe
3a. miū niū xe

Plural.
1. min dil xe
2. me nōl xe
3. me ya niū xe
3a. me yai niū xe

Impotential.

Impotential.

Singular.
1. me niū xe
2. me niū xe
3. me niū xe
3a. miū niū xe

Plural.
1. min dil xe
2. me nōl xe
3. me ya niū xe
3a. me yai niū xe

Impotential.

Impotential.

Singular.
1. me niū xe
2. me niū xe
3. me niū xe
3a. miū niū xe

Plural.
1. min dil xe
2. me nōl xe
3. me ya niū xe
3a. me yai niū xe

Impotential.

Impotential.

Singular.
1. me niū xe
2. me niū xe
3. me niū xe
3a. miū niū xe

Plural.
1. min dil xe
2. me nōl xe
3. me ya niū xe
3a. me yai niū xe

Impotential.

Impotential.

Singular.
1. me niū xe
2. me niū xe
3. me niū xe
3a. miū niū xe

Plural.
1. min dil xe
2. me nōl xe
3. me ya niū xe
3a. me yai niū xe

Impotential.

Impotential.
wún nō xon nit. tin te, fut. def. 3 sing., he is going to get him to do. 141-13.
le na nit. ten, past def. 3 sing., he carried it all around. 282-10.
le kin nit. yet's te, fut. def. 3 sing., to tie together. 151-10.
me na nit. tewit, past def. 3 sing., he pushed it. 106-13.
me ne. xe tel., fut. def. 1 sing., I am finishing it. 261-3.
me nit. xe, past def. 3 sing., he finished it. 296-8.
me nit. tewit, past def. 3 sing., he pushed it. 106-2.
me xō nit. tewit, past def. 3a sing., something pushed him. 109-13.

me te. ya nit. tō, past def. 3 plu., they skinned him. 328-5.
nit. xo. nit. xe, past def. 3a sing., it went on him. 308-8.
nit. tewit, imp. 2 sing., push it. 105-18.
na na xon nit. xa ei, past def. 3 plu., they found his tracks. 170-4.
nit. de. L, past def. 3 sing., he struck. 120-4.
nit. kis, past def. 3 sing., he cut him. 164-1.
nit. kai nit. tewit, past def. 3 sing., toward the ground he pressed. 210-17.

noi il. kis, cust. 3a sing., spread out. 321-7.
noi xōts, past def. 3 sing., he chewed off. 288-5.
noi nit. kis, past def. 3a sing., smoke stayed in one place. 220-3.

noi nit. kit ne. wan, pres. 3a sing., like fog it appeared. 210-10.

noi xwe il. tō, cust. 3a sing., they throw down. 195-11.
nō ya xon nit. ten, past def. 3 plu., they left him. 169-7.
nō na il. kyōs, cust. 3 sing., she put away. 333-7.
nō nai nit. kit, past def. 3a sing., it settled. 96-3.
nō na nit. ten, past def. 3 sing., he put it. 221-11.
nō na xōn nit. tin ne en, pres. def. 3 sing., he caught up with him. 176-11.

nō na kin nit. kis, past def. 3 sing., he put his hand. 221-4.
nō nit. tin diē, pres. def. 3 sing., he put it place. 266-9.
nō nit. kait, past def. 3 sing., he pushed them. 139-13.
nō nit. kas, past def. 3 sing., he threw. 185-8.

nō nit. kyōs, past def. 3 sing., he put it. 208-10.
nū wa me net.tewit te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will loan you. 356-6.

hucū wa mii.tewit, imp. 2 sing., loan me. 326-7.

xoi kya nit.ten, past def. 3 sing., he took it from him. 222-7.

xō wa me net.tewit te, fut. def. 1 sing., I would loan him. 356-17.

xō nit.tsit, past def. 3 sing., with him he untied it. 108-1.

dō wūn nō i.i.kait, cust. 3 sing., he did not shoot. 144-13.

dō ma a din i.i.tewit, cust. 3 sing., she did not move. 341-1.

dō ma a din nit.tewit, past def. 3 sing., she could not walk. 276-3.

dō nō nit.tin te sil len, fut. def. 3 sing., he did not want to leave it. 293-8.

tee i.i.to, cust. 3 sing., he pulled out the knot. 332-12.

tee na nit.kait dei, past def. 3 sing., he poked out. 174-9.

tee na xōn nit.tūn, pres. def. 1 sing., I brought it down. 273-7.

tee na xōn nit.ten, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 153-7.

tee nit.men nei, past def. 3 sing., he made it swim out. 265-10.

tee nit.ten, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 282-2.

tee nit.tik, past def. 3 sing., he pinched out. 143-14.

tee nit.tsit, past def. 3 sing., he untied the strap. 106-2.

tee xō nit.ten, past def. 3 sing., they took him out. 278-4.

ke na nei.a, cust. 3 sing., she leaned it up. 290-1.

ke nei.a, cust. 3 sing., she leaned it up. 290-9.

ke nit.tewit, past def. 3 sing., he lifted it up. 163-1.

ki.tewit, imp. 2 sing., push it. 162-14.

kyūw tewit, pres. 1 sing., let me push it. 106-11.

**Conjugation 3a.**

Na i.i.xūt, he is tearing down.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nauw xūt</td>
<td>na dil xūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nūi.xūt</td>
<td>nai.xūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na i.i.xūt</td>
<td>na ya i.i.xūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai i.i.xūt</td>
<td>na yai i.i.xūt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Impotential.

Singular.                                Plural.
1. dō xo liñ nau xút                   dō xo liñ na dil xút
2. nūl xút                           nai xút
3. na išt xút                        na ya išt xút
3a. nai išt xút                        na yai išt xút

Imperative.

Singular.                                Plural.
2. nūl xút                           nai xút
3. na teōt xút                       na ya teōt xút
3a. na oš xút                        na yai oš xút

Customary.

Singular.                                Plural.
1. na išu xút                        na it dil xút
2. na išt xút                       na oš xút
3. na išt xút                       na ya išt xút
3a. nai išt xút                     na yai išt xút

Present Definite.

Singular.                                Plural.
1. na seś xút                        nas dil xút
2. na sūl xút                       na sōš xút
3. na is xút                       na ya is xút
3a. nais xút                        na yais xút

Past Definite.

Singular.                                Plural.
1. na seś xút                        nas dil xút
2. na sūl xút                       na sōš xút
3. na is xút                       na ya is xút
3a. nais xút                        na yais xút

The form with L is similar to that of the first and second conjugations. It will be noticed that the L disappears in the third person singular and plural of the definite tenses after s which it would be compelled to follow in the same syllable.

A na distewen, past def. 3 sing., he made himself. 101-14.

a da yis tewin te, fut. def. 3a sing., he makes for himself. 338-6.
a dis tewen, past def. 3 sing., he made himself. 102-6.
a dis tewin te, fut. def. 3 sing., he might make. 363-5.
iw tewe, pres. 1 sing., let me make. 278-7.
i tewe, imp. 2 sing., make it. 278-8.
yai xös tewüw, past def. 3 sing., they smelled of him. 165-3
ya na is kil, past def. 3 sing., he split it. 142-3, 210-2.
wün lō teis tewen, past def. 3 sing., about it he laughed. 151-15.
me na is te ei, past def. 3 sing., she carried it. 290-10.
a it its, pres. 3a sing., it is running around. 294-4.
a it its ax, pres. 3 sing., he ran around. 185-10.
a it te x, pres. 3 sing., she carried it. 290-6.
na is its, past def. 3 sing., different places she ran. 185-6.
na is men nei, past def. 3 sing., he made it swim. 266-1.
na is xüt, past def. 3 sing., he tore down. 104-8.
na is te, past def. 3 sing., he carried it around. 282-4.
na is tewen, past def. 3 sing., he made. 110-12.
na is tewen nei, past def. 3 sing., that grew. 287-7.
na is tewin ter, fut. def. 3 sing., he will make. 321-11.
nauw tewe, pres. 1 sing., I am going to make. 301-1.
na yai xoi it. tewe, cust. 3a plu., they make him. 196-3.
na ya is xüt, past def. 3 plu., they tore down. 267-8.
na ya is tewen, past def. 3 plu., they made. 284-1.
na set tewen, past def. 1 sing., I made. 296-2.
na set tewiñ, pres. def. 1 sing., I make. 302-11.
na set tewin te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will make it. 257-14.
nas its ei, past def. 3a sing., it ran around. 294-3.
noi na set tewin te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will bury it. 282-6.
hucit tewe, imp. 2 sing., make me. 114-3.
xai xös ten nei, past def. 3a sing., they took her up. 239-1.
x is ten, past def. 3 sing., she brought up. 99-2.
y is tewen, past def. 3 plu., they made up (a load). 171-17.
set waLi te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to shake a stick. 238-7.
set tewiñ, pres. def. 1 sing., I will make. 290-8.
set. tewin te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will make it. 152-3.
dō nais tewiń, pres. def. 3a sing., nobody could make. 322-8.
ta na is waLei, past def. 3 sing., he threw it out of the water. 217-17.
ta na is ten nei, past def. 3 sing., he had taken it out. 217-17.
ta nai xős dō wei, past def. 3a sing., it cut him all to pieces. 108-2.
te sōl tin te, fut. def. 2 plu., you will take. 222-7.
tce il wal, cust. 3 sing., they dance. 239-3.
tcil wal win te, pres. 3 sing., they always dance. 239-2.
tcis tewen, past def. 3 sing., she did it. 157-10.
tcis tewin te, fut. def. 3 sing., to make. 98-1.
tcō xős tewen, past def. 3 sing., he made. 114-8.

Conjugation 3b.

Teis siL we, he is killing.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. sūć we</td>
<td>sit dil we</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. siL we</td>
<td>sōl we</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. tcis siL we</td>
<td>ya siL we</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yis siL we</td>
<td>yai siL we</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Impotential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xős līń</td>
<td>sūć we</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. siL we</td>
<td>sōl we</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. tcis siL we</td>
<td>ya siL we</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yis siL we</td>
<td>yai siL we</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. siL we</td>
<td>sōl we</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. tcō sōl we</td>
<td>ya sōl we</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yō sōl we</td>
<td>yai sōl we</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Customary.

Singular. Plural.
1. se iũ wẹ  se it dil wẹ
2. se ĩl wẹ  sō ọl wẹ
3. tcis se ĩl wẹ  ye se ĩl wẹ
3a. yis se ĩl wẹ  yai se ĩl wẹ

Present Definite.

Singular. Plural.
1. se sel wiň  ses dil wiň
2. se sǐl wiň  ses sọl wiň
3. tcis sel wiň  ya sel wiň
3a. yis sel wiň  yai sel wiň

Past Definite.

Singular. Plural.
1. se sel wẹn  ses dil wẹn
2. se sǐl wẹn  ses sọl wẹn
3. tcis sel wẹn  ya sel wẹn
3a. yis sel wẹn  yai sel wẹn

Verbs of this group in the third person singular and plural of the definite tenses, instead of dropping the class sign ĩ, drop the conjugation sign s. The s which appears in the example above belongs to the prefix. Most of these verbs are similar to those which occur without the s even in the first class where ĩ would not stand after it.

- a til teōx te₃ wẹn, past def. 3 sing., he is growing strong. 294-17.
- ya xo sel wẹn, past def. 3 plu., they killed him. 171-12.
- ya xo sǐl wẹ, pres. 3 sing., they might kill him. 278-5.
- ya xō tẹl xa, past def. 3 sing., he tracked him. 267-15.
- ya tẹl wẹn, past def. 3 plu., they grew. 265-1.
- ya tẹl kait, past def. 3 plu., they went on. 159-14.
- ya tẹl wis, past def. 3 plu., they were afraid (they dodged). 179-10.
- ye tcit tẹl kait, past def. 3 sing., one after the other he stuck in. 322-2.
- yis se ĩl wẹ, cust. 3a sing., he killed. 136-13.
yis se tel wen nei,  past def. 3 sing., he commenced to kill. 136-10.
nain teL dik,  past def. 3a sing., he pecked. 113-14.
nai deL dó,  past def. 3 sing., he cut him. 164-3.
na ya xò tel xa,  past def. 3 plu., they tracked him. 170-3.
na xò tel teLó ig,  past def. 3 sing., he swept. 210-12.
na deL waL,  past def. 3 sing., he put it. 114-5.
na dit tel waL,  past def. 3 sing., he threw them. 109-16.
na tel men,  past def. 3 sing., he made it swim. 266-1.
na tel dit dauw,  past def. 3 sing., he ran. 100-13.
na tel dite telwen,  past def. 3 sing., he grew. 96-1.
na tel dit tewiñ xö lan,  pres. def. 3 sing., he had grown. 120-12.
na tel ten,  past def. 3 sing., he took it along. 282-3.
ne se tel win te,  fut. def. 1 sing., I will kill you. 151-2.
xoi na tel weL,  past def. 3 sing., they camped. 116-7.
xoi tel weL,  past def. 3a sing., they spent the night. 198-12.
xö lün ne sel win,  pres. def. 3a sing., it has worn you out. 105-16.
xö tel telwen,  past def. 3a sing., it grew with him. 137-18
xö se sel win te,  fut. def. 1 sing., I will kill him. 150-11, 163-10.
xö suw we,  pres. 1 sing., let me kill him. 159-8.
xö dit tel xúts,  past def. 3 sing., she felt it bite. 111-2.
se sel win te,  fut. def. 1 sing., I will kill it. 162-7.
da na deL waL,  past def. 3 sing., he poured it. 281-17.
dò he min tel dauw,  past def. 3 sing., he did not run for it. 112-13.
dò he tel telwen,  past def. 3a sing., it had not grown. 96-7.
dò xö liñ nö siL we,  impot. 2 sing., you can’t kill us. 165-7.
tel ate,  past def. 3a sing., a pack-train came. 200-1.
tel ate ei,  past def. 3a sing., they went with a pack-train. 200-9.
tel tewen,  past def. 3a sing., it grew. 96-3.
tel tewiñ xö lün,  pres. def. 3a sing., it had grown. 306-17.
tel tewin te,  fut. def. 3a sing., when it grows. 267-5.
te sōl tin te, fut. def. 2 plu., you will take. 222-7.
sis sil we, pres. 3 sing., he killed one. 319-4.
tee xō sel wen, past def. 3 sing., he killed her. 164-11.
tee xō tel waL, past def. 3 sing., he pulled him. 106-17.
tee xō tel ten, past def. 3 sing., he took him along. 210-15.
tee xot dit tel en, past def. 3 sing., he watching her. 137-10.
tee sel wen, past def. 3 sing., he killed it. 136-11.
tei se il we ei, cust. 3 sing., she had killed. 333-5.
tei sel win dete, pres. def. 3 sing., if he kills. 139-5.
tei sel win te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will kill. 311-16.
tei se tel wen e xō lan, past def. 3 sing., he had killed he saw. 186-7.
tei sil we, pres. 3 sing., he killed. 106-4.
tei tel lu, past def., 3 sing., he rubbed it. 278-10.
tei tel men, past def. 3 sing., he made it swim. 265-9.
tei tel xa, past def. 3 sing., he tracked it. 185-12.
tei tel dauw, past def. 3 sing., she ran up. 152-15.
tei tel tāL, past def. 3 sing., dancing. 362-4.
tei tel ten, past def. 3 sing., he took along. 152-9.
tei tel tewen, past def. 3 sing., one after the other grew. 207-1.
tei tel tewīn hōun, pres. def. 3 sing., he may grow. 348-6
tei tel kait, past def. 3 sing., he started in a boat. 104-6.
tei tel kyōs, past def. 3 sing., he took it along. 204-6.
tei tel qōl, past def. 3 sing., he crawled. 347-8.
tō xot dit tel en, past def. 3 sing., he watched along. 97-10.
kit tel tsas, past def. 3 sing., he whipped. 317-9.
kit tel tits, past def. 3 sing., he used for a cane. 317-7, 152-12.
kit te sel tsas te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will whip. 317-8.
kye tel cewe, pres. def. 3 sing., she heard it cry. 135-9.
kye tel cēwē we tsō, past def. 3 sing., he heard it cry. 204-9, 281-11.
Conjugation 4.

Na iL tsūn, he has just found.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>nauw tsūn</td>
<td>na dil tsūn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>nūL tsūn</td>
<td>naL tsūn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>na iL tsūn</td>
<td>na ya iL tsūn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>naiL tsūn</td>
<td>na yaiL tsūn</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Impotential</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>dō xo liū nauw tsis</td>
<td>dō xo liū na dil tsis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>nūL tsis</td>
<td>naL tsis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>na iL tsis</td>
<td>na ya iL tsis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>naiL tsis</td>
<td>na yaiL tsis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Imperative</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>nūL tsis</td>
<td>naL tsis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>na iL tsis</td>
<td>na ya iL tsis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>naiL tsis</td>
<td>na yaiL tsis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Customary</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>na iūw tsis</td>
<td>na it dil tsis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>na iL tsis</td>
<td>na ōL tsis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>na iL tsis</td>
<td>na ya iL tsis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>naiL tsis</td>
<td>na yaiL tsis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Past</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>nauw tsan</td>
<td>na dil tsan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>nūL tsan</td>
<td>naL tsan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>na iL tsan</td>
<td>na ya iL tsan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>naiL tsan</td>
<td>na yaiL tsan</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Two roots, possibly related, appear in the example given above.

a iL en ka, past 3 sing., the way they do it. 227-2.
a i i. in ne en, pres. 3 sing., they used to chase. 322-5.
a i i. in te, fut. 3 sing., they will do. 266-13.
ai-kit in te, fut. 3 sing., when it happens. 217-6.
a de i i. kit, past 3 sing., he took with himself. 270-7.
a de xōl. kit, past 3 sing., she caught against herself. 223-14.
a de il. kit, imp. 2 sing., take it with you. 356-16.
a do i i.w tsa n, past 1 sing., I didn’t find it. 243-16.
a de i i.w kit, past 1 sing., to myself I held. 353-6.
a de i i.w kit, past 1 sing., he took with himself. 270-7.
a de xōl. kit, past 3 sing., I found. 286-6.
na i i. tsa n nei, past 3a sing., it saw him. 204-4.
ma a i i.t en ne en, pres. 3 sing., their doings. 361-11.
na i i.tsan, past 3 sing., he found signs. 185-11.
na i i. kit dei, past 3 sing., he caught it. 152-6.
na xōl.tsan nei te, fut. 3a sing., it will find him. 307-13.
na ya xōl.tsan, past 3 sing., he found them. 267-15.
x a i i.ya xōl. in 0x, pres. 3a plu., they did that with him. 211-5.
xa a i i. in te, fut. 3 sing., that will be done. 203-8.
xa a ya i i.jin 0x, pres. 3 plu., they did that. 105-10.
xa a kit in te, fut. 3 sing., that way they will do. 211-15.
xōw tsa n, past 1 sing., I saw him. 351-9.
xōw tsis, past 1 sing., I saw him. 353-3.
xwa i i.W kit, past 3 sing., she gave him. 98-11.
si. tūn 0x, pres. 3a sing., it lay. 266-8.
si. kyōs, pres. 3a sing., it lies. 207-6.
dō na ya xōl.tsan nei, past 3 plu., they did not see him. 152-6.
dō tei. tsa n, past 3 sing., he found nothing. 317-10.
dō i i. tsun te xōl.ūn, fut. 2 sing., you can’t find it any-where. 246-6.
Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language.

Vol. 3]

dō ya i̱t tsan, past 3 plu., they did not see. 98-7.
dō ya xōt tsan, past 3 sing., he did not see (them). 238-14.
dō na i̱t tsan, past 3 sing., she did not find again. 243-16.
dō na i̱t tsün de, pres. 3 sing., they won’t find again. 321-10.
dō na ya i̱t tsis, past 3 plu., they never saw. 191-5.
dō na xōt tsün ʷx xō lūn, pres. 2 plu., you won’t see him any more. 306-6.
dō he ya i̱t kit, past 3 plu., they did not catch. 102-3.
dō he tei̱t tsan, past 3 sing., nothing he saw. 363-4.
dō xō līn tei̱t tsis, impot. 3 sing., he will not see. 317-13.
dō xō līn na̱t tsis, impot. 2 plu., never you will see. 361-11.
dō tei̱t tsan, past 3 sing., she could not find. 159-4.
dō tei̱t tsis, past 3 sing., she did not see. 286-3.
dō teō xōt tsis, past 3 sing., he saw no one. 238-8.
tē xōt kit, past 3 sing., he caught him. 143-9.
tei̱t tsan, past 3 sing., she gave birth (found). 189-7.
tei̱t tsan nei, past 3 sing., she saw. 242-4.
tei̱t kit, past 3 sing., he took hold. 106-16.
tēo xōl kit, past 3 sing., he caught him. 151-2.
tei̱t xwīl kin ne en, past 3 sing., he nearly caught me. 176-14.

CLASS III.

Conjugation 1.

Ya de qōt, he is dodging.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ya uw de qōt</td>
<td>ya dūk qōt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yūn de qōt</td>
<td>ya de qōt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya de qōt</td>
<td>ya ya de qōt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ya dūk qōt</td>
<td>ya ya dūk qōt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Impotential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xō līn ya uw de qōt</td>
<td>dō xō līn ya dūk qōt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yūn de qōt</td>
<td>ya de qōt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya de qōt</td>
<td>ya ya de qōt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ya dūk qōt</td>
<td>ya ya dūk qōt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. yûn de qôt</td>
<td>ya de qôt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya teô de qôt</td>
<td>ya ya teô de qôt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ya ô de qôt</td>
<td>ya ya ô de qôt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Customary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ya iûw de qôt</td>
<td>ya it de qôt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ya in de qôt</td>
<td>ya ô de qôt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya it qôt</td>
<td>ya ya it qôt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ya it qôt</td>
<td>ya ya it qôt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yauw de qôt</td>
<td>ya wit de qôt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yan de qôt</td>
<td>ya wô de qôt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya wit qôt</td>
<td>ya ya wit qôt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yat qôt</td>
<td>ya yat qôt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yauw de qôt</td>
<td>ya wit de qôt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yan de qôt</td>
<td>ya wô de qôt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya wit qôt</td>
<td>ya ya wit qôt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yat qôt</td>
<td>ya yat qôt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The verbs which belong to this class, as has been said above, are of two kinds; those which have roots which do not occur without the preceding dental, which characterizes the class; and those which take the dental because of the preceding prefix na- with the iterative force. The conjugations of this class are peculiar in that they have the sign of the first person singular -ûw in the definite tenses instead of e which occurs in these tenses in the preceding classes, and also in the third person of several tenses where the syllable de becomes a t which is appended to the preceding syllable instead of standing alone. The first person plural lacks its characteristic syllable beginning with d.
in tā na wit yai, past def. 3 sing., he turned back. 102-12.
in tā na wit ya te, fut. def. 3 sing., he would turn back.
187-4.

ya it qōt, cust. 3a sing., it always dodged. 286-11.
yawit xuś sil lei, past def. 3a sing., it flew up. 294-15.
yawit qōt, past def. 3 sing., he tumbled. 118-15.
yana it xuś, cust. 3 sing., it kept flying up. 113-1.
yana wit qōt, past def. 3 sing., he jumped. 320-15.
yanat xuś ei, past def. 3a sing., he flew away. 113-10.
yanat dje ü, past def. 3a sing., they came back up. 301-15
yat mil lei, past def. 3a plu., they fell back. 165-11.
yat qōt, past def. 3a sing., it dodged. 286-10.

ye wit dje ü, past def. 3 sing., they went in. 299-14.
Ye wit kait, past def. 3a sing., they went in. 140-1.
Ye wit kai te, fut. def. 3a sing., a boat will come. 209-3.
Ye wit kait dii, past def. 3a sing., the landing place. 140-2
Ye wit qōt, past def. 3a sing., it fell. 136-3.

Ye na it dauw, cust. 3 sing., he went back in. 288-6.
Ye na wit yai, past def. 3 sing., he went in. 98-15.

Ye na wit ya hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he went in. 118-6.
Ye na wit ya te, fut. def. 3 sing., she will go in. 311-15.

Yi kyū wit tsōs sil, past def. 3a sing., they were sucking.
325-5.

Yō dū wit xuś li te, fut. def. 3a sing., they will ask for.
299-3.

Nai wit iū il, past def. 3a sing., she looked. 243-5.
Naō dū de xuś, pres. 1 sing., I ask you for it. 296-10.
Na ya wit dil, past def. 3 plu., they went along. 172-1.
Na wit xuś ili, pres. def. 3 sing., he is falling. 152-5.
Na wit xuś sil, pres. def. 3 sing., he flew along back. 204-7.

Na nit dal, past def. 3 sing., he went. 223-12.
Na nit dal lit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he was coming
along. 100-17.

Na nit dal hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he came back. 223-7
Na nit dal, pres. def. 3 sing., he was coming back. 152-7.
Na nit qōt, past def. 3 sing., he tumbled. 118-17.
Na na it dauw, cust. 3a sing., it had gone down. 104-10.
Na na wit yai, past def. 3 sing., he came down. 138-15.
na na wit xûts, past def. 3 sing., he flew back down. 114-2.
na na wit dii.te, fut. def. 3 plu., people will live again.
236-3.
na nat yai, past def. 3a sing., the sun had gone down.
202-9.
nin su wit diL, past def. 3 plu., they danced. 366-1.
huca na na wit dal.díñ, pres. def. 3 sing., in the evening
(when the sun had gone down).
huca de ai ye nat yai, past def. 3a sing., my head it came
to. 356-15.
xa wit qôt, past def. 3 sing., he jumped. 329-13.
xe e ya xô wit meL, past def. 3 plu., they had thrown away
part of themselves. 181-9.
xol. teú wit dil, past def. 3 plu., those following him. 208-1
xot da na wit xûts, past def. 3 sing., he fell back. 152-3.
da wit qôt tsû, pres. 3a sing., it tumbling about she heard.
136-3.
da na dù wit ya yei, past def. 3 sing., it went back. 234-4.
da nat la le, pres. def. 3a sing., it floating. 243-13.
da nat xûts tse, past def. 3a sing., it lit on. 204-8.
da na kit dù wit tê ci te, fut. def. 3 sing., the wind will
blow gently. 273-1.
dô ye na wit yai, past def. 3 sing., he did not come in.
238-12.
djet waL, past def. 3a sing., it opened. 281-17.
tai win núñ i de, pres. def. 3 sing., if he drinks water.
338-7.
tai din núñ, pres. 1 plu., let us drink water. 179-3.
tauw din núñ te, fut. 1 sing., I am going to have a drink.
111-13.
ta win nan, past def. 3 sing., he drank it. 337-7.
ta nai win núñ de, pres. def. 3 sing., if he drinks. 337-16.
ta nai win núñ te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will drink. 337-18.
tan din nan, past def. 2 sing., you drank. 337-12.
te wit qôt te, fut. def. 3a sing., in the water it seemed
about to tumble. 286-13.

1These words change t to n before the root.
teû wit til, past def. 3 sing., she was holding up. 246-12.
ke it mil lei, cust. 3 plu., they drop. 180-14.
kyû wit tce il, past def. 3 sing., it blew along. 324-7.

**Conjugation 2.**

Na nit auw, he is bringing back.

**Present Indefinite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nauw de auw</td>
<td>na ne de auw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nan de auw</td>
<td>na nô de auw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na nit auw</td>
<td>na ya nit auw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai nit auw</td>
<td>na yai nit auw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Impotential.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dô xô liû nauw de auw</td>
<td>dô xô liû na ne de auw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nan de auw</td>
<td>na nô de auw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na nit auw</td>
<td>na ya nit auw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai nit auw</td>
<td>na yai nit auw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Impotential.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. nan de auw</td>
<td>na nô de auw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na nô de auw</td>
<td>na ya nô de auw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai nô de auw</td>
<td>na yai nô de auw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Customary.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. na ne iûc de auw</td>
<td>na ne e de auw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. na ne in de auw</td>
<td>na nô ô de auw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na ne it de auw</td>
<td>na ya ne it auw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai ne it de auw</td>
<td>na yai ne it auw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Present Definite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nauw de ûû</td>
<td>na ne de ûû</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nan de ûû</td>
<td>na nô de ûû</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na in de ûû</td>
<td>na ya in de ûû</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai nin de ûû</td>
<td>na yai nin de ûû</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Past Definite.

Singular.              Plural.

1. nauw de an         na ne de an
2. nan de an          na nō de an
3. na in de an        na ya in de an
3a. nai nin de an     na yai nin de an

That the verbs listed below correspond to those constituting the second conjugation in the first two classes is evident; first, from the prefixes which occur with them, second on account of the meaning which indicates the completion of the act, and third from the fact that the n which characterizes the second conjugation appears in most cases but not in the form and position obtaining in the preceding classes. In the third person of the past definite, for instance, na in de an, or na nit an, would be the form expected from analogy with conjugation first of this class and the second conjugation of the other classes. That the form na in de an is the one which occurs in all cases seems to be due to some phonetic causes not now apparent.

yū wūn dim mil lei, past def. 3a sing., it went through 211-5.

wūn dim mil, pres. 3a sing., it going through. 144-3.
wūn dim mil lei, past def. 3 sing., it went through. 144-2.
le nai yūn dil la te, fut. def. 1 plu., we will keep a fire burning. 169-6.
le na in di yai, past def. 3 sing., he completed the circuit. 220-8.
le na in dī ya te, fut. def. 3 sing., he got nearly around. 220-6.
le na it dauw, cust. 3 sing., he used to make rounds. 336-7
le nauw dil la, pres. 1 sing., I have a fire. 351-6.
le nūn dū waL, past def. 3a sing., it shut. 108-16.
lin dūk kait de, past def. 3a sing., they slid together. 295-2.
me nūn di yai, past def. 3a sing., years. 145-7.
na in de an, past def. 3 sing., he brought. 365-17.
na in di yai, past def. 3 sing., he got back. 121-16.
na in di ya yei, past def. 3 sing., he came back. 98-6.
na in di ya diñ, pres. def. 3 sing., he got back place. 142-5.
na in dik git, past def. 3a sing., they came back. 299-9.
na uw di yai, past def. 1 sing., I have come. 145-10.
a ne it wüc, cust. 3 sing., he used to carry it back. 237-8.
a ne it dauc, cust. 3 sing., he used to come back. 137-1.
a ne it git, cust. 3 sing., they came back. 233-5.
a nö di ya, imp. 3 sing., let it come back. 233-5.
a tin di ya ne, imp. 2 sing., go home. 337-18.
no na in di tsü, past def. 3 sing., he rolled. 121-8.
no na in duk qöt, past def. 3 sing., he reached by jumping. 329-18.
no na it dje ü, cust. 3 sing., they came back. 299-10.
no na it tse, cust. 3 sing., she always shut the door. 158-1.
no na it dje ü, past def. 3 sing., they got back. 301-15.
nö nün de xen, past def. 3 sing., they floated to shore. 216-6.
nön di yän, past def. 3a sing., one was left. 118-11.
nö nün di ya te, fut. def. 3a sing., in one place they will stay. 259-17.
nö nün dil lat, past def. 3a sing., it got back. 246-2.
nö nün dim mil, past def. 3a sing., it fell back. 151-18.
nön de mil, past def. 3a sing., it fell. 143-8.
nön de qöt ei, past def. 3a sing., it stopped. 287-2.
nön dik kil lei, past def. 3 sing., that far he split it. 210-2.
nün di ya te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will come back. 307-9.
nün duk qötce tsü, pres. def. 3a sing., he heard him lope back. 175-9.
xöl le nün dil lat, past def. 3a sing., it floated with him. 315-5.
xöl le nün dù waLei, past def. 3a sing., with him it shut. 109-5.
xöl me nün dil lat dei, past def. 3a sing., with him it floated back. 315-6.
dö na in di yai, past def. 3 sing., he did not come back. 306-2.
tee in de git, past def. 3a sing., they ran down. 153-16.
tee na in di yai, past def. 3 sing., he went out. 153-11.
tee na in di ya hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when she went down. 325-8.
tein dük kait dei, past def. 3a sing., they came down to. 158-16.
tein dük qöt ei, past def. 3a sing., it tumbled. 135-12.

Conjugation 3.

Na de qöt, he is tumbling about.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nauw de qöt</td>
<td>na dük qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. núm de qöt</td>
<td>na de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na de qöt</td>
<td>na ya de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. na dük qöt</td>
<td>na ya dük qöt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Impotential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dô xo líin nauw de qöt</td>
<td>dô xo líin na dük qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. núm de qöt</td>
<td>na de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na de qöt</td>
<td>na ya de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. na dük qöt</td>
<td>na ya dük qöt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. núm de qöt</td>
<td>na de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na teô de qöt</td>
<td>na ya teô de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. na ô de qöt</td>
<td>na ya ô de qöt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Customary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. na iuw de qöt</td>
<td>na it de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. na in de qöt</td>
<td>na ô de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na it qöt</td>
<td>na ya it qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. na it qöt</td>
<td>na ya it qöt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nas dük qöt</td>
<td>na se de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. na sin de qöt</td>
<td>na sö de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na is de qöt</td>
<td>na ya is de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nas dük qöt</td>
<td>na yas de qöt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nas dúk qöt</td>
<td>na se de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. na sin de qöt</td>
<td>na sō de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na is de qöt</td>
<td>na ya is de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nas dúk qöt</td>
<td>na yas de qöt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The noteworthy fact in the preceding paradigm is the lack, in the first person singular of the definite tenses, of either of the usual signs for that person and number. If the sign has been that usual in the definite tenses e, there is no apparent reason for its disappearance; but if it was ûuc, as is found in the other conjugations of this class, two spirants would stand together, presenting a difficult combination even for an Athapascan tongue.

- in na ûuc dúk kai, cust. 1 sing., I always get up. 241-1.
- in na is dúk ka, past def. 3 sing., she got up. 110-14.
- in nas dúk ka ei, past def. 3a sing., it got up. 114-16.
- in nas dúk ka hit, pres. 3a sing., when he got up. 115-8.
- yū wūn na na is dim mit, past def. 3a sing., she turned over. 117-4.

me na is di yai, past def. 3 sing., he climbed. 103-12.

min na na se it dauw, cust. 3 sing., he always went around. 346-3.

- na is di L Lat, past def. 3 sing., she ran. 185-6.
- na is din nan, past def. 3 sing., he turned. 278-11.
- na ya is dil len ei, past def. 3 plu., they became. 166-13.
- na ya nū wes dil lai, past def. 3 plu., they took the bet. 142-17.

na na is dits tse, past def. 3 sing., he turned it around. 314-6.

- na ne wes dil lai, past def. 3 sing., he won. 211-6.
- na des dúk qöt, past def. 3 sing., he rolled around. 175-12, 222-9.

na tes di yai, past def. 3 sing., he went home. 97-17.

na tes di ya yei, past def. 3 sing., he arrived. 104-3.

na tes di ya te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will go back. 117-14.

xa na is di yai, past def. 3 sing., he came back up. 100-2.
xa na is di ya hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he came up. 210-12.
xa na is di ya de, pres. def. 3 sing., if shecomes up. 111-6.
xa na is di lat, past def. 3 sing., she had run up. 135-13.
oxon na is din nuñi hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he turned around. 278-12.
dõ na xõs dil le te, fut. def. 3 sing., it will be no more. 228-4
dõ nas dil len nei, past def. 3 sing., it did not happen. 117-5.
ta na is di yai, past def. 3 sing., he came out of it again. 314-6.
tsis di yan, past def. 3 sing., he was old. 169-2.
tsis di yan ne te, fut. def. 3 sing., she may live to be old. 325-13.

**CLASS IV.**

**Conjugation 1.**

**Na il yeuiw,** he is resting.

**Present Indefinite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nauw yeuiw</td>
<td>na dil yeuiw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nul yeuiw</td>
<td>naI yeuiw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na il yeuiw</td>
<td>na ya il yeuiw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. naI yeuiw</td>
<td>na yaI yeuiw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Impotential.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dõ xo liñ nauw yeuiw</td>
<td>dõ xo liñ na dil yeuiw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nul yeuiw</td>
<td>naI yeuiw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na il yeuiw</td>
<td>na ya il yeuiw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. naI yeuiw</td>
<td>na yaI yeuiw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Imperative.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. nul yeuiw</td>
<td>naI yeuiw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na toI yeuiw</td>
<td>na ya toI yeuiw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. na oI yeuiw</td>
<td>na ya oI yeuiw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The forms of the verbs composing Class IV are perfect analogs of those in Class II, the voiced \( l \) appearing in the place of the surd \( L \), except in the second person plural throughout, where \( L \) is found instead of \( l \). This exception is no doubt due to the strongly aspirated \( ò \) which, as the sign of this person and number, stands before the \( L \) and in the same syllable with it.

In almost every case, the roots occurring in the verbs of this class do not appear in other classes but seem to demand the preceding \( l \). Since this \( l \) stands immediately before the root, phonetic reasons were sought for the occurrence of this class. No facts appear to justify such a conclusion, and analogy with the passive forms point to morphological causes.

\( \text{ya wil tôn, past def. 3 sing., he jumped up. 165-9.} \)
\( \text{yal tôn eî, past def. 3a sing., it jumped off. 163-18.} \)
\( \text{ya k'yû wil kyan ne xô lan, past def. 3 plu., they found} \)
\( \text{they were pregnant. 278-3.} \)
ye e il tôn xô lan, cust. 3a sing., (birds) used to jump in. 117-17.
ye na wil tat, past def. 3 sing., she ran in. 136-1, 169-9.
ye na wil de tôn, past def. 3 sing., she jumped in. 135-11.
ye nal tat, past def. 3a sing., it ran in. 329-8.
ye nù wil gil lil, past def. 3 sing., it kept getting afraid of. 235-4.
yin nel git, past def. 3a sing., he was afraid. 114-16.
yin ne nal tat, past def. 3a sing., in the ground it ran. 221-12.
wùn na xô il yù, cust. 3a sing., they come to eat it. 356-12.
wùt na ya xô wil yan, past def. 3 plu., they watched him. 267-10.
lûn xô wil ten, past def. 3 sing., he addressed her. 98-10.
lù win ten, past def. 3 sing., she addressed her. 181-9.
me ya dü wil wau, past def. 3 plu., they began to talk about it. 265-1.
min na il dal, cust. 3 sing., she ran around. 153-2.
na il tsit, cust. 3 sing., it falls. 275-3.
na il tsit te, fut. 3 sing., would drop. 104-11.
na wil yeüw, past def. 3 sing., he rested. 119-14.
na wil dit tal, past def. 3 sing., he ran. 221-7.
nal iüe te, fut. 3a sing., it will drop. 115-13.
nal hùin te, fut. 3a sing., it will melt away. 273-6.
nal dit dal, past def. 3 sing., (he saw) it coming along. 115-15.
nal tsit, past def. 3a sing., it fell down. 145-2.
nal yeüw, imp. 2 plu., rest. 280-5.
na na wil la dei, past def. 3 sing., he ran down. 221-17.
na nal de iüw, pres. def. 3a sing., (water) dripping off. 337-5.
nal dit tsit diñ, pres. def. 3a sing., where it fell. 96-4.
na xô wil tsit xô lùñ, pres. def. 3 sing., it fell. 306-15.
na xô de il en, cust. 3 sing., he watched him. 202-5.
na dü wil dit tôn, past def. 3 sing., he jumped off. 107-14.
na dü wil ye, past def. 3 sing., they danced again. 215-13.
na tei yeüw sa an diñ, pres. 3 sing., the resting place. 363-3.
Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 173

na\textsubscript{tei}l ye\textsubscript{e\textsubscript{w}} di\textsubscript{n}, pres. 3 sing., resting place. 347-3.
ne i\textsubscript{u\textsubscript{w}} git tse, pres. 1 sing., I feel afraid. 176-5.
nu\textsubscript{l} di\textsubscript{L} lat, past def. 3a sing., he ran back. 115-16.
xe e na wil lat, past def. 3 sing., he ran away again. 176-16
xö wil lat, past def. 3 sing., he ran. 199-4.
xö\textsubscript{t} wil dal, past def. 3a sing., with him it came along. 115-1.
xöl ta na wil lat, past def. 3 sing., with him she went. 223-14.
da wil lat, past def. 3a sing., it jumped on. 113-14.
da wil tön ei, past def. 3a sing., it jumped. 115-9.
da na dü wil lat, past def. 3 sing., he ran back. 97-12. 98-15.
da de il ya, cust. 3 sing., they stand around. 195-7.
da teit dü wil lat, past def. 3 sing., he ran. 164-2.
da te\textsubscript{ü\textsubscript{l}} wil lat, past def. 3 sing., he jumped. 109-14.
dö nil git he ne, imp. 2 sing., don’t be afraid. 170-15.
dö xe\textsubscript{xö} yün te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will be crazy. 307-10
te wil tsit, past def. 3a sing., it sank. 153-17.
te nal dit dö te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will draw back. 273-5.
te na de il ya, cust. 3 sing., in the water they stand. 310-4.
tee il la de, pres. 3 sing., he is running along. 220-13.
tein nel git, past def. 3 sing., she was afraid of. 192-2.
teit dil ye, pres. 3 sing., to dance. 117-8.
teit dil ye a\textsubscript{x}, pres. 3 sing., they danced. 216-7.
teit dil ye te, fut. 3 sing., there will be a dance. 203-8.
teit dil wa\textsubscript{u\textsubscript{c}} tsü, pres. 3 sing., talking he heard. 170-16.
teit dü wil ye ei, past def. 3 sing., they danced. 216-16.
teit dü wil ye i\textsubscript{.d}e, pres. def. 3 sing., if they dance. 117-10
nteit dü wil ye i\textsubscript{.t}e, fut. def. 3 sing., they will dance. 117-9
nteit dü wil ye i\textsubscript{.t}e, fut. def. 3 sing., there will be a dance. 230-5.
teit dü wil lat, past def. 3 sing., he jumped off. 107-11.
te\textsubscript{ü\textsubscript{l}} wil da\textsubscript{t} tsü, pres. def. 3 sing., he heard him coming. 176-11.
kya tū wil tewel, past def. 3 sing., he crying along. 135-10.
Verbs belonging to Class IV, Conjugation 2.

min na il dal, cust. 3 sing., around she ran. 153-2.
nó il la, pres. 3 sing., he came running (she heard). 360-8
nó din nil towan, past def. 3 sing., they finished supper.
141-4.
tee il la, past def. 3 sing., he jumped out. 106-2.
tee il qól e xó lan, past def. 3 sing., it had crawled out.
185-11.
tee na il la, past def. 3 sing., she came there. 135-9.
tee teil tôn, past def. 3 sing., he jumped out. 163-16.
tein nil qól ei, past def. 3 sing., he crawled. 347-9.

Conjugation 3.

Na dil iñ, he is watching for it.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. na dûe iñ</td>
<td>na dit dil iñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. na dil iñ</td>
<td>na döl iñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na dil iñ</td>
<td>na ya dil iñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai dil iñ</td>
<td>na yai dil iñ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Impotential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dô xó liñ</td>
<td>dô xó liñ na dit dil en</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. na dil en</td>
<td>na döl en</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na dil en</td>
<td>na ya dil en</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai dil en</td>
<td>na yai dil en</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. na dil iñ</td>
<td>na döl iñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na döl iñ</td>
<td>na ya döl iñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai döl iñ</td>
<td>na yai döl iñ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Customary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. na de iûe en</td>
<td>na de it dil en</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. na de il en</td>
<td>na döl ën</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na de il en</td>
<td>na ya de il en</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai de il en</td>
<td>na yai de il en</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. na dū wes iñ</td>
<td>na dū wes dil iñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. na dū we sil iñ</td>
<td>na dū we sōl iñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na dū wes iñ</td>
<td>na yai dū wes iñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai dū wes iñ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. na dū wes en</td>
<td>na dū wes dil en</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. na dū we sil en</td>
<td>na dū we sōl en</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na dū wes en</td>
<td>na yai dū wes en</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai dū wes en</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

As in the third conjugation of the preceding class the first person singular of the definite tenses has a form without the usual signs found in that person and number.

ā nū wes te, past def. 3a sing., he looked. 143-14.
iūc yō, pres. 1 sing., I like. 230-16.
in nas Lat, past def. 3a sing., it ran up. 295-5.
in na tcis Lat, past def. 3 sing., he jumped up. 171-9.
ye nes git, past def. 3a sing., it (was) frightened. 215-4.
ye nes git te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will be afraid. 236-2.
yit dū wes yō te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will like. 311-10.
yū wūn na xōs yū, past def. 3a sing., they ate. 347-15.
wes sil yō ne en, pres. def. 2 sing., you used to like. 307-16.
wūn na xō il yū, cust. 3 sing., they came to eat it. 356-12.
wūn na xōs yū, past def. 3a sing., it went to eat. 364-8.
me is la deī, past def. 3 sing., he ran up. 217-16.
me ya dzes la, past def. 3 plu., they did not like him. 182-4.
me dzes la, past def. 3 sing., she hated it. 189-6.
mī nes git, past def. 3a sing., it was afraid. 295-4.
mī nes git te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will be afraid. 296-5.
mī nes git teL, fut. def. 3a sing., it will be afraid. 295-7.
a xot dū wes in te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to watch her. 137-3.
nas qūl, past def. 3a sing., it crawled around. 294-1.
ne iʉw git tse, pres. 1 sing., I feel afraid. 176-5.
nəs noi, past def. 3a sing., that stand. 220-3.
hair tʉ nes yō, past def. 3 sing., more yet he likes. 340-13.
xa na is dī. Lat, past def. 3 sing., she had run up. 135-13.
xoī na se il de qōl, cust. 3a sing., on her it kept crawling. 185-2.
xoī nes get, past def. 3 sing., he was afraid. 113-11.
xō wūt xo wesen te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will watch her. 137-7.
xō wūt te tū xo wesen yan, past def. 3 sing., he watched her. 137-8.
xōr xo sas tewen nei, past def. 3a sing., it grew up. 135-13.
dō a wūn tel wis he, imp. 2 sing., don't be frightened. 356-2.
dō wesen yō, pres. def. 1 sing., I don't like. 233-6.
dō nas dō, pres. 3a sing., they won't dodge. 258-13.
dō nit dji tel tsit ne, imp. 2 sing., don't get excited. 170-18.
dō tū wesen yō, past def. 3 sing., he did not like. 96-7.
te sīl tewen nē dūn, past def. 2 sing., ever since you grew up.
tes tewen nē en tēn, pres. def. 1 sing., where I was brought up. 117-13.
til tsit xo, pres. 3a sing., it will always be. 325-13.
til tewen, pres. 3a sing., it grows. 296-12.
til tewen nē en, pres. 3a sing., it used to grow. 233-1, 5.
tōl tewen, imp. 3a sing., let it grow. 265-6.
tsī yūn te il dil, cust. 3 plu., they always ran off. 333-11.
tē sī il yō, cust. 3 sing., he liked it. 202-5.
tē tū wesen yō te, fut. def. 3 sing., he shall like. 307-11.
tē tū wesen wa, past def. 3 sing., he lay. 112-16.
tēs lāt dei, past def. 3a sing., he climbed up he saw. 174-7
**OBJECTIVE CONJUGATION.**

**First Person Singular.**

Ya hwiL tüw, he is picking me up.

### Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ———</td>
<td>———</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ya hwiL tüw</td>
<td>ya hwöl tüw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya hwiL tüw</td>
<td>ya ya hwiL tüw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yai hwiL tüw</td>
<td>ya yai hwiL tüw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. ya hwiL tüw</td>
<td>ya hwöl tüw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya hwöl tüw</td>
<td>ya ya hwöl tüw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yai hwöl tüw</td>
<td>ya yai hwöl tüw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Customary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ———</td>
<td>———</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ya hwe ir tüw</td>
<td>ya hwö ir tüw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya hwe ir tüw</td>
<td>ya ya hwe ir tüw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yai hwe ir tüw</td>
<td>ya yai hwe ir tüw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ———</td>
<td>———</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ya hwü wiL tiñ</td>
<td>ya hwü wöl tiñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya hwiL tiñ</td>
<td>ya ya hwiL tiñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yai hwiL tiñ</td>
<td>ya yai hwiL tiñ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ———</td>
<td>———</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ya hwü wiL ten</td>
<td>ya hwü wöl ten</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya hwiL ten</td>
<td>ya ya hwiL ten</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yai hwiL ten</td>
<td>ya yai hwiL ten</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

As will be seen from the preceding example, the direct object of the verb is expressed by the insertion of the personal pronoun.
in its weak form. Its behavior is not different in any way from that of other weak syllables which may be inserted.\(^1\) The position of the inserted objective is after the adverbial prefix and immediately before the signs of person and number with which, in fact, it often forms a syllable.

**Verbs having the first person singular as the direct object.**

- a huō la, pres. 2 plu., you have treated me. 166-12.
- na huōl tsan, past 2 plu., you see me. 230-5.
- hceit tewe, imp. 2 sing., make me. 114-3.
- hceik kyō wūn, imp. 3a sing., I am going to sleep (let it sleep me). 121-6.
- tee hveis sū wil wet de, pres. 3 sing., if he kills me. 114-3.
- teū hceit kin ne en, pres. 3 sing., he nearly caught me. 176-14.
- teū huō wil xūl lit te, fut. def. 3 sing., she will ask me for it. 311-17.
- teū huō hce ir te, fut. 3 sing., they will call me. 272-10.
- teū huōni hwe e te, fut. 3 sing., they will call me. 272-12.

**Verbs having the first person singular as the indirect object.**

- a na hceit teit den te, fut. 3 sing., of me he will say. 363-18.
- a hceit tein ne, pres. 3 sing., why does she always tell me? 135-4, 363-16.
- a hceit teit dū win ner, past 3 sing., they told me. 355-11.
- a hceit teit den huōn, pres. 3 sing., he must tell me. 314-11.
- hce na teōl xe, imp. 3 sing., let him catch up with me. 187-2.
- hceit tel dauw, pres. 3a sing., it would travel with me. 114-11.
- hceit te sīn ya te, fut. def. 2 sing., with me you may go. 187-7.
- hceit teit den te, fut. 3 sing., they will talk to me. 322-15.
- hcein na willūw te, fut. 2 sing., you will think about me. 307-18.
- huō a nūn auw imp. 2 sing., give me. 329-14.

\(^1\) Compare, class ii, conjugation 1d supra p. 147.
Second Person Singular.

Yún ne teil tūw, he is picking you up.

### Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yún nūw tūw</td>
<td>yún nit dil tūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. yún ne teil tūw</td>
<td>ya yún ne teil tūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yún nūl tūw</td>
<td>ya yún nūl tūw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. yún ne teol tūw</td>
<td>ya yún ne teol tūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yún nōl tūw</td>
<td>ya yún nōl tūw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Customary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yún ne tūw tūw</td>
<td>yún ne it dil tūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. yún ne tei it tūw</td>
<td>ya yún ne it tūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yún ne it tūw</td>
<td>ya yún ne it tūw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yún ne tinnitus</td>
<td>yún nū wit dil tinnitus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. yún ne tei tinnitus</td>
<td>ya yún ne tei tinnitus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yún nūl tinnitus</td>
<td>ya yún nūl tinnitus</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yûn ne ꞌten</td>
<td>yûn nû ꞌwit dil ꞌten</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ______</td>
<td>______</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. yûn ne te ꞌit ꞌten</td>
<td>ya yûn ne te ꞌit ꞌten</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yûn nit ꞌten</td>
<td>yai yûn nit ꞌten</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

For some reason which does not appear, the objective pronoun of the second person, unlike those of the other persons, precedes instead of follows the sign of the third person singular of the verb. Coming throughout immediately after the prefix ya-, the inserted objective has changed that prefix to yûn-. This is probably due to a shifting of accent.

Verbs having the second person singular as the direct object.

nit teu win yûn de, 3 sing., if she eats you. 266-7.
nik kyû wiñ, imp. 3 sing., go to sleep (let it sleep you). 294-5.
nik kyû wiñ ñûn te, fut. def. 3 sing., you will go to sleep. 252-11.
xôlûn ne sel wiñ, pres. 3 sing., it has worn you out. 105-16.

Verbs having the second person singular as the indirect object.

ûn nil dûnû ne, pres. 1 sing., I am telling you. 351-8.
ûn nil den ne, past def. 3 sing., I told you. 163-8.
ne e ne se da te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will hide from you. 328-6.
nit hwe lik te, fut. 1 sing., I will tell you. 151-3.
nit xoû lik, pres. 1 sing., I am telling you. 360-8.
nit xoût yûn te, fut. 3a sing., it will be easy for you to get. 357-7.
nit xwe lik te, fut. 1 sing., I will tell you. 355-4.
nit te së ya te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will go with you. 187-4.
nû wa me ne tewâtâ te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will loan you. 356-6.
nû wa na ne la te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will loan you. 356-7.
nû wa nel la te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will give it to you. 353-7.
**Third Person Singular.**

Ya xət tūw, he is picking him up.

**Present Indefinite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ya xəw tūw</td>
<td>ya xət dil tūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ya xəl tūw</td>
<td>ya xəl tūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya xəl tūw</td>
<td>ya ya xəl tūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yai xəl tūw</td>
<td>ya yai xəl tūw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Imperative.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. yā xəl tūw</td>
<td>ya xəl tūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya xəl tūw</td>
<td>ya ya xəl tūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yai xəl tūw</td>
<td>ya yai xəl tūw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Customary.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ya xoi iūw tūw</td>
<td>ya xō iūt dil tūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ya xoi iū tūw</td>
<td>ya xō iū tūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya xoi iū tūw</td>
<td>ya ya xoi iū tūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yai xoi iū tūw</td>
<td>ya yai xoi iū tūw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Present Definite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ya xwel tiñ</td>
<td>ya xō wit dil tiñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ya xō wił tiñ</td>
<td>ya xō wöl tiñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya xōl tiñ</td>
<td>ya ya xōl tiñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yai xōl tiñ</td>
<td>ya yai xōl tiñ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Past Definite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ya xwel ten</td>
<td>ya xō wit dil ten</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ya xō wił ten</td>
<td>ya xō wöl ten</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya xōl ten</td>
<td>ya ya xōl ten</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yai xōl ten</td>
<td>ya yai xōl ten</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Verbs having the third person singular as direct object.

yai xoiyen, cust. 3a. plu., they always eat him. 195-10.
yai xøtewue, past def. 3a. plu., they smelled of him. 165-3.
yain wue xain, past def. 3 plu., they tracked him. 170-5.
yain wue tewai, past def. 3 plu., they buried him. 172-4.
yain tsan, past 3 plu., he has taken him. 151-4.
yain nel en, past def. 3 plu., they looked at him. 278-3.
na xøiwaen, past def., 3a sing., he threw him. 121-5.
na xøi tewe ei, cust. 3a sing., they make him. 196-3.
na xøi tewe, cust. 3a plu., they make him. 196-3.
na xøi twi xe, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to watch her. 137-3.
nō na xōl tūw, pres. 3 sing., he had laid her. 342-8.
no na xon ni tīn ne en, pres. def. 3 sing., he caught up
with him. 176-11.
xa ai ya xōl īn əx, pres. 3 plu., they did that with him.
211-5.
xai xōs ten nei, past def. 3a sing., they took her up.
239-1.
xōw tsan, past 1 sing., I saw him. 351-9.
xōw tsis, past 1 sing., I saw him. 353-3.
xō neti ne te, fut. def. 1 sing., I can't look at him.
138-12.
xōn nei in te; fut. def. 1 sing., I can look at him. 138-14.
xōn tewit, past def. 3a sing., it caught him. 346-10.
xō se set win te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will kill him. 150-11.
xō sūw we, pres. 1 sing., let me kill him. 159-8.
xot da na ya xōl xa, past def. 3 plu., down they tracked
him. 170-3.
xō kyū wiñ ñan, past def. 3a sing., he went to sleep.
203-1.
da na xōl ten, past def. 3 sing., he put him. 108-1.
da tee xō dīl ten, past def. 3 sing., she has taken him
away. 159-5.
de xot dīl waL, past def. 3 sing., he threw him in the
fire. 120-8.
dō yūx xō il lan, cust. 3a sing., they quit him. 196-2.
dō na ya xōl tsan nei, past 3 plu., they did not see him.
152-6.
dō na ya xōl tsis, past def. 3 plu., they did not know
him. 166-15.
dō na xōl tsūn xō līn, pres. 2 plu., you won't see him
any longer (more). 306-6.
dō he ya xōn nei en, past. def. 3 plu., they could not
look at him. 139-1.
dō xō līn xō ne dīl en, impot. 1 plu., we can't look at
him. 139-3.
dō teō xōl tais, past 3 sing., he saw nobody. 238-8.
ta nai xōs dō wei, past def. 3a sing., it cut him to pieces.
108-2.
Verbs having the third person singular as indirect object.

ai xōl ne, pres. 3 sing., he is telling him. 208-13.
ai xōl de in ne, cust. 3 sing., he used to tell her. 135-3.
a yai xōl dū wen ne, past def. 3 plu., they said. 165-2.
a xōl teit den ne, past def. 3 sing., he said to him. 97-7.
a xōl teit den tsū, pres. 3 sing., he heard say. 141-8.
ya xōl teit den ne, past def. 3 plu., they said to him. 102-15.
xa a xōl tein ne, pres. 3 sing., he is telling him. 150-2.
xoï ye xoï f yan, cust. 3 sing., she suspected her. 158-3.
xõ wa ir da, past def. 3 sing., she handed him. 181-13.
xõ wa ya in tan, past def. 3 plu., they gave him. 144-14.
xõ wa me ne ci tewit te, fut. def. 1 sing., I would loan him. 356-17.
xõ wa te ci xan, past def. 3 sing., to her she gave. 246-12.
xõ wûn na kis le, past def. 3 sing., he felt of him. 153-5.
xõ wût xõw es yûn te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will watch her. 137-7.
xõ wût te ci xõw es yan, past def. 3 sing., he watched her. 137-8.
xõl ya ki x wûl, past def. 3 sing., with him he seesawed. 107-10.
xõl wil dal, past 3a sing., with him came along. 115-1.
xõl le nûn di lat, past def. 3a sing., it floated with him. 315-5.
xõl le nûn dû wa le, past def. 3a sing., with him it shut. 109-5.
xõl me nûn di lat dei, past def. 3a sing., with him it floated back. 315-6.
xõl ne x w te, pres. 1 sing., let me lie with her. 223-12.
xõl nô il lit, past def. 3a sing., it was done smoking with him.
xõl nô nil lit, past def. 3 sing., it finished burning (with him). 364-7.
xõl nô ki n nil lit, past def. 3 sing., he finished sweating. 209-13.
xõl xas te wen nei, past def. 3a sing., it grew up (with him). 137-18.
xõl xût tes nan, past def. 3a sing., it moved in her. 341-3.
xõl xût tes nûn te, fut. def. 3a sing., would move in her. 341-2.
xõl da na dû win a ei, past def. 3a sing., with him it stuck up. 203-5.
xōl. den ne ete, fut. def. 1 sing., I will call him. 137-6, 139-5.
xōl. ta na wil lat, past def. 3 sing., with him she went. 223-14.
xōl. te il lit, cust. 3 sing., he smoked himself.
xōl. teil tewen, past def. 3a sing., it grew with him. 137-18.
xōl. tes lat, past def. 3a sing., it floated with him. 315-2.
xōl. tees deL, past def. 3 dual, with him they went. 110-7.
xōl. tee nīl tsit, past def. 3 sing., with him he untied it. 108-1.
xōl. tei. kit, past def. 3 sing., with him he caught it. 107-10.
xōl. tein nes ten, past def. 3 sing., with her he lay. 223-13.
xōl. teit den ne, past def. 3 sing., he said. 105-18.
xōl. teit dū win nei, pres. 3 sing., he kept saying. 141-12.
xōl. teu wit dil, past 3 sing., following him. 208-1.
xōl. teu xō wil lik, past def. 3 sing., he told him. 141-13.
xōl. ki. dje xa in naul hwe, cust. 3 plu., they all fought with her. 333-4.
xwa i. kit, past def. 3 sing., she gave him. 98-11.
xwa ya i. kit, past def. 3 plu., they gave him. 110-5.
xwa wil xan, past def. 3a sing., they gave him. 110-5.
dō he xōl. din nū wil a, past def. 3 sing., he did not know how. 175-4.
dō xōl. din nū wil a, past def. 3 sing., he did not know how. 176-6.

First Person Plural.

Yūn nō tei. lūc, he is picking us up.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yūn nō hōl lūc</td>
<td>yūn nō hō lūc</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. yūn nō tei. lūc</td>
<td>ya yūn nō tei. lūc</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yūn nō hil lūc</td>
<td>yai yūn nō hil lūc</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. yun no hol luw</td>
<td>yun no ho luw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. yun no cto luw</td>
<td>ya yun no cto luw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yun no ho luw</td>
<td>yai yun no ho luw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Customary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yun no he il luw</td>
<td>yun no he ol luw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. yun no cte il luw</td>
<td>yai yun no cte il luw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yun no he il luw</td>
<td>yai yun no he il luw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yun no wil la</td>
<td>yun no wo la</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. yun no cteil la</td>
<td>ya yun no cteil la</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yun no hil la</td>
<td>yai yun no hil la</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yun no wil lai</td>
<td>yun no wo lai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. yun no cteil lai</td>
<td>ya yun no cteil lai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yun no hil lai</td>
<td>yai yun no hil lai</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

When the object changes to the plural, the root of the verb is replaced by one applicable to a plural object. It happens that -ten the root of the singular, requires L and therefore places the verbs formed from it in the second class, while -lai of the plural object does not require L and its verbs belong to the first class.

The inserted form of this pronoun is nōh with the second syllable variously completed, or in some cases disappearing. It follows the analogy of the second person singular both as to its position in the third person singular of the verb, and as to its effect on the form of the preceding prefix.
Verbs having the first person plural as direct object.
dō xō lin nō sit we, impot. 2 sing., you can’t kill us. 165-7.

Verbs having the first person plural as indirect object.
a nō hōl tēit den ne, past def. 3 sing., he said of us. 302-3.
nō hōl tēit den ne, past def. 3 sing., they told us. 302-4.

Second Person Plural.
Yūn nō teil lūw, he is picking you (plural) up.

Present Indefinite.

Singular. | Plural.
--- | ---
1. yūn nō hwūw lūw | yūn nō hit dil lūw
2. | |
3. yūn nō teil lūw | ya yūn nō tei lūw
3a. yūn nō hil lūw | yai yūn nō hil lūw

Imperative.

Singular. | Plural.
--- | ---
2. | |
3. yūn nō teō lūw | ya yūn nō teō lūw
3a. yūn nō hō lūw | yai yūn nō hō lūw

Customary.

Singular. | Plural.
--- | ---
1. yūn nō he iūw lūw | yūn nō he it dil lūw
2. | |
3. yūn nō tee il lūw | ya yūn nō tee il lūw
3a. yūn nō he il lūw | yai yūn nō he il lūw

Present Definite.

Singular. | Plural.
--- | ---
1. yūn nō he la | yūn nō wit dil la
2. | |
3. yūn nō teil la | ya yūn nō teil la
3a. yūn nō hil la | yai yūn nō hil la
Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yûn nô he lai</td>
<td>yûn nô wit dil lai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. yûn nô teil lai</td>
<td>ya yûn nô teil lai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yûn nô hil lai</td>
<td>yai yûn nô hil lai</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

These forms differ from those of the first person plural of the objective only in the forms which can logically occur. In the case of the first person, forms of the first person of the verb are barred; while in the case of the second person, the second person of the verb would not be used. In the third person of the verb it must be determined from the context whether the object is of the first or second person.

Third Person Plural.

Ya ya xõl lûw, he is picking them up.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. (ya)ya xõw lûw</td>
<td>(ya)ya xõt dil lûw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. (ya)ya xõl lûw</td>
<td>(ya)ya xõl lûw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. (ya)ya xõl lûw</td>
<td>(ya)ya xõl lûw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. (ya)yai xõl lûw</td>
<td>(ya)yai xõl lûw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. (ya)ya xõl lûw</td>
<td>(ya)ya xõl lûw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. (ya)ya xõl lûw</td>
<td>(ya)ya xõl lûw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. (ya)yai xõl lûw</td>
<td>(ya)yai xõl lûw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Customary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. (ya)ya xoi iûw lûw</td>
<td>(ya)ya xoi it dil lûw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. (yâ)ya xoi il lûw</td>
<td>(ya)ya xô ô lûw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. (ya)ya xoi il lûw</td>
<td>(ya)ya xoi il lûw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. (ya)yai xoi il lûw</td>
<td>(ya)yai xoi il lûw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Since the form of the root indicates that the object is more than one, the forms without the first ya- are dual as regards the object and those with both are plural.

Verbs having the third person plural for direct object.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Past Definite.</th>
<th>Past Definite.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ya xős qöt, past def. 3 plu., they stuck them. 181-2.</td>
<td>ya xős qöt, past def. 3 plu., they stuck them. 181-2.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ya xős teł xa, past def. 3 sing., he tracked them. 267-15.</td>
<td>ya xős teł xa, past def. 3 sing., he tracked them. 267-15.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ya xős qöt, pres. 3 plu., they stick them. 180-12.</td>
<td>ya xős qöt, pres. 3 plu., they stick them. 180-12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ye ya xős lai, past def. 3 plu., they took them. 179-12.</td>
<td>ye ya xős lai, past def. 3 plu., they took them. 179-12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yín ne ya xős taL, past def. 3 sing., in the ground he tramped them. 361-10.</td>
<td>yín ne ya xős taL, past def. 3 sing., in the ground he tramped them. 361-10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>na ya xős tsan, past 3 sing., he found them. 267-15.</td>
<td>na ya xős tsan, past 3 sing., he found them. 267-15.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>na ya xős nil lai eĩ, past def. 3 plu., they took them. 179-8.</td>
<td>na ya xős nil lai eĩ, past def. 3 plu., they took them. 179-8.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>na ya xős dũk qöt de, pres def. 1 plu., if we stuck them. 180-15.</td>
<td>na ya xős dũk qöt de, pres def. 1 plu., if we stuck them. 180-15.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dũ ñya xős tsan, past 3 sing., he did not see them. 238-14.</td>
<td>dũ ñya xős tsan, past 3 sing., he did not see them. 238-14.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>teo na ya xős mi, imp. 2 plu., throw them out. 302-3.</td>
<td>teo na ya xős mi, imp. 2 plu., throw them out. 302-3.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Verbs having the third person plural as indirect object.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Past Definite.</th>
<th>Past Definite.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>xős wa ya tel lai, past def. 3 plu., they gave them. 198-8.</td>
<td>xős wa ya tel lai, past def. 3 plu., they gave them. 198-8.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xős yai din ne wĩl a, past def. 3 sing., they learned. 180-13.</td>
<td>xős yai din ne wĩl a, past def. 3 sing., they learned. 180-13.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xős yai de wĩn mi, pres. def. 3a plu., they filled with them. 153-17.</td>
<td>xős yai de wĩn mi, pres. def. 3a plu., they filled with them. 153-17.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
xōl. ya xō īlik, cust. 3 sing., he told them. 180-10.
xōl ya xō wil lik, past def. 3 plu., they told them. 180-12.
xōl ya tes yai, past def. 3 sing., with them he went. 208-15.
xōl tōit tes deL, past def. 3 dual, they ran after them. 153-16.
xwa ya kiL kit, past def. 3 sing., she fed them. 192-11.

Reflexive.
Ye a dir. tō, he is putting himself into.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>ye a dūw tō</td>
<td>ye a dit dīl tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>ye a dir. tō</td>
<td>ye a dōl tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>ye a dir. tō</td>
<td>ye a ya dīl tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a</td>
<td>ye ai dir. tō</td>
<td>ye a yai dīl tō</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Impotential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>dō xō liïn ye a dūw tō</td>
<td>dō xō liïn ye a dit dīl tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>ye a dir. tō</td>
<td>ye a dōl tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>ye a dīl tō</td>
<td>ye a ya dīl tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a</td>
<td>ye ai dīl tō</td>
<td>ye a yai dīl tō</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>ye a dir. tō</td>
<td>ye a dōl tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>ye a dōl tō</td>
<td>ye a ya dōl tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a</td>
<td>ye ai dōl tō</td>
<td>ye a yai dōl tō</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Customary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>ye a de iūw tō</td>
<td>ye a de it dīl tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>ye a de īr. tō</td>
<td>ye a dō īr. tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>ye a de īr. tō</td>
<td>ye a ya de īr. tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a</td>
<td>ye ai de īr. tō</td>
<td>ye a yai de īr. tō</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ye a dël tō</td>
<td>ye a dū wít dil tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ye a dú wūl tō</td>
<td>ye a dú wūl tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ye a dir. tō</td>
<td>ye a ya dir. tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ye ai dir. tō</td>
<td>ye a yai dir. tō</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ye a dël tō</td>
<td>ye a dū wít dil tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ye a dú wūl tō</td>
<td>ye a dú wūl tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ye a dir. tō</td>
<td>ye a ya dir. tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ye ai dir. tō</td>
<td>ye a yai dir. tō</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It will be noted that the form of the reflexive inserted element is the same for all persons in both numbers.

The following verbs have the direct reflexive form:

- a na dil lau, past 3 sing., he made himself. 152-11.
- a na dil le, imp. 2 sing., fix yourself. 170-1.
- a na dis loi, past def. 3 sing., he girded himself. 221-5.
- a na dis tewen, past def. 3 sing., he made himself. 101-14.
- a nai dú win wat, past def. 3a sing., he shook himself. 115-7.
- a na ya dil lau, past def. 3 plu., they fixed themselves. 170-1.
- a na dit dú wūl kan, past def. 3 sing., he jumped out one side. 108-15.
- a dis tewen, past def. 3 sing., he made himself. 102-6.
- a dis tewin te, fut. def. 3 sing., he might make (for himself). 363-5.
- a dú xūn de, pres. 3 sing., when she is hungry. 256-3.
- ye a dir. tō, past def. 3 sing., he put on. 328-12.
- nō a din niñ xan, past def. 3 sing., she placed herself. 223-9.
- nō a diñ xauw, imp. 2 sing., lay yourself down. 223-9.
- dō ma a din i. tewit, past def. 3 sing., she did not move. 341-1.
- dō ma a din iñ tewit, past def. 3 sing., she couldn’t walk. 276-3.
Verbs having the reflexive pronoun for indirect object.

a da yis tewin te, fut. def. 3a sing., he makes for himself. 338-6.

a da na wiñ a te, fut. def. 3 sing., for himself he will get. 338-9.

a de in kit, past 3 sing., he took with himself. 270-7.

a de xő kit, past 3 sing., she caught against herself. 223-14.

a di l ya kit qōtc, past def. 3 sing., he threw himself with it. 202-3.

a di l ya kit qōtc hit, pres. 3 sing., when he threw himself with it. 202-7.

a di l nō ke it qōv, cust. 3 sing., to he used to throw with himself. 202-4.

a di t tein nō nil la de, pres. def. 3 sing., puts with herself. 302-10.

a di t tein nūl lūw, imp. 2 sing., on yourself put it. 175-3.

a dü wa nūn dü wite tewil liL te, fut. 3 sing., she will rub herself.

a dü wūn ya ter wis, past def. 3 plu., for themselves they were afraid. 179-10.

a dü wūn din tewin ne, imp. 2 sing., yourself bathe. 353-7.

a dü wūn do tewit te, fut. 2 plu., bathe yourselves. 322-11.

a dü wūn dü win tewit, past def. 3 sing., he rubbed himself. 319-9.

a düw kit, past 1 sing., to myself I held. 353-6.

dō a dü wūn tel wis he, imp. 2 plu., don’t be frightened. 356-2.

Conjugation of the Passive Voice.

Ya xo wil tiñ, he is carried off.

Impotential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xo liñ ya heel dit tūw</td>
<td>dō xo liñ yūn nō hit lūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yūn nel dit tūw</td>
<td>yūn nō ho lūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya xōl dit tūw</td>
<td>ya ya xōt lūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yūl dit tūw</td>
<td>ya yat lūw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
In the passive voice occurs a combination of classes and conjugations. In this case the root of the singular, -ten which requires L and places its verbs in the second class in the active voice, on becoming passive passes to the fourth class. The root of the plural, not requiring L in the active, passes to the third class on becoming passive.
The definite tenses have w, the characteristic of the first conjugation. There is also a form which indicates that the act which was suffered resulted in a permanent state. These forms which have been called past persistent resemble the third conjugation in having s, the characteristic of that conjugation.¹

What the forms of the present indefinite would be, were they logically possible, is shown by the forms of the impotential and imperative.

The following passives have the forms of Class III.

wítewa, pres., buried. 192-17.
wítewa tā, pres. 3 sing., they are buried places. 180-11.
na wés len ei, past persistent, it falls. 104-1.
na wés mats, past persistent, it was coiled. 151-19.
na wés deL, past persistent, it encircles. 364-15.
nō na wít tats, past def., it is cut down. 114-17.
da xo dū wés en, past persistent, one could see. 242-13.
dō ō na wés en ei, past persistent, it could not be seen. 151-19.
dō na hucū wés tsūn hucūn, 1 sing., I must not be seen again. 217-18.
dō na xō wés tsan, past persistent 3 sing., he was not longer seen. 226-5.
dō kyū wít yan, past def. 3 sing., without eating. 226-4.
kyū wít tcwōk kei, past def. 3 sing., they are strung on a line. 165-8.

The following passives have the forms of Class IV.

yai kyū wil tats, past def., a blanket made of strips. 207-5.
wil loi, past def., bundles. 210-3.
wil twen, past def., was made of. 164-13, 203-11.
(dī hucō) wil twen, past def., something was made (a grave). 221-10.
wil kan nei, past def., a fire is burning. 151-4.

¹Compare the forms given for the third conjugation, class iv.
le na wil la, past def., a fire. 170-9.
na wil tik, past def., a string tied. 353-4.
na wil lit, past def., he nearly burned. 330-1.
na wil lit dei, past def., he burned up. 120-8.
na wil lit te, fut. def., it will burn. 151-5.
na nū wil xūt, past def., hanging for a door. 171-1.
na dū wil tewan, past def., it was supper time. 141-1.
na kyū wil tik, past def., was tied with a string. 351-10.
nō wil lin, past def., covered. 115-16.
nō kyū wil tai, past def., the final dancing place. 105-6.
hwel weL te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will spend the night. 348-2.
hcin nū wil ten, past def. 1 sing., I was brought here. 180-7.
xoi yal wil lil, past def. 3 plu., they camped along. 179-12.
xoi yal weL, past def., they camped. 175-6.
xoi na yal wil lil, past def. 3 plu., they camped along. 181-6.
xoi naL weL, past def., he stayed over night. 121-4.
xwel weL, past def. 3 sing., he had spent the night.
da dū wil ten, past def. 3 sing., he has been carried off. 150-10.
dō wil tsan, past def., he was not seen. 341-9.
dō xoL iñ hucil wil, impot. 1 sing., I will not stay over night. 176-1.
kyū wil tel, past def., it was paved. 140-6.

**Irregular Verbs.**

An, he says.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. a dūw ne</td>
<td>a dit din ne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. a den</td>
<td>a dōn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. an</td>
<td>a yan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ān</td>
<td>a yān</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The peculiarity of the verb meaning to say or to speak is in the form of the root. That the root should have a short form for the present definite and indefinite and imperative is to be
expected but that it does not form a syllable in its shortened form is unusual.1

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Present Indefinite</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. a yai dü win ne</td>
<td>ai nit dis siñ</td>
<td>ai nit dis siñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. a yan, pres. 3 plu.</td>
<td>ai nō siñ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. a ya dü win nel</td>
<td>a ya teō ne</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. a tsiu, pres. 3a sig.</td>
<td>a ya yō ne</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Impotential</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xō liñ</td>
<td>dō xō liñ</td>
<td>dō xō liñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. a nō siñ</td>
<td>ai nō siñ</td>
<td>ai nō siñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. a teō ne</td>
<td>a ya teō ne</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. a yō ne</td>
<td>a ya yō ne</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 Other forms have been given in the lists under objective conjugations and under the root -ne. When some definite thing which has been said is quoted, the forms of the verb are somewhat different, especially in the third person where in the present instead of an, teïn is found; and for the definite present and past instead of a den and a den ne, the forms teït den and teït den ne occur. The difference in the forms consists in the use of te, the sign of the third person, in one case and its omission in the other.
Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 199

Imperative.

Singular. Plural.
2. ai nín siň ai nõ siň
3. a teõ õ ne a ya teõ õ ne
3a. a yõ õ ne a ya yõ õ ne

Customary.

Singular. Plural.
1. ai ne iůw sen ai ne it dis sen
2. ai ne in sen ai ne ô sen
3. a teõ in ne a ya teõ in ne
3a. a yõ in ne a ya yõ in ne

Present Definite.

Singular. Plural.
1. ai ne siñ ai nû wit dis siñ
2. ai nû win siñ ai nû wō siñ
3. a teõn des ne a ya teõn des ne
3a. a yõn des ne a ya yõn des ne

Past Definite.

Singular. Plural.
1. ai ne sen ai nû wit dis sen
2. ai nû win sen ai nû wō sen
3. a teõn des ne a ya teõn des ne
3a. a yõn des ne a ya yõn des ne

The verb which means to think is still more unusual in its forms than is the verb to say. The first and second persons have the root forms -siñ and -sen; the third person the forms -n and -ne.

ai yõn des ne te, fut. def. 3a sing., she will think about. 104-1.
ai ne sen, past def. 1 sing., I thought. 187-3.
ai nín sin ne, imp. 2 sing., you must think. 208-17.
ai nûe siñ, pres. 1 sing., I think so. 353-3.
a teõ in ne, cust. 3 sing., he kept thinking. 139-4.
a teõn des ne, past def. 3 sing., he thought. 96-7.
ya teõn des ne, past def. 3 plu., they thought. 265-2.
nin siň, pres. 2 sing., you think. 337-12.
hevün ne siň, pres. 2 sing., don’t you remember. 163-8.
dō ai nin siň eñ, pres. 2 sing., you don’t think. 337-9.
teō in ne, cust. 3 sing., he kept thinking. 113-2, 311-8.
teō xōn des ne, past def. 3 sing., he thought of him. 257-1.
teō xōn des ne te, fut. def. 3 sing., she will think of him. 325-14.

CONJUGATION OF ADJECTIVES.

Nit das, it is heavy.

Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nūc das</td>
<td>nit dit das</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nin das</td>
<td>nō das</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. tein das</td>
<td>ya in das</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nit das</td>
<td>ya nit das</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. iūc das</td>
<td>it dit das</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. in das</td>
<td>ō das</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teō das</td>
<td>ya teō das</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yō das</td>
<td>ya yō das</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Customary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. e iūc das</td>
<td>e it dit das</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. e in das</td>
<td>e ō das</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teō et das</td>
<td>ya it das</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. e it das</td>
<td>ya e it das</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Past.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. wūc das, or we das</td>
<td>wit dit das</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. win das</td>
<td>wō das</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teū win das</td>
<td>ya win das</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. win das</td>
<td>yan das</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The conjugation of nit das is almost identical with class i conjugation 1 of the verb. The most noticeable feature of the adjectives is the presence of a prefix in the present, the form more frequently employed. These prefixes which consist of a single letter appear to classify the adjectives with which they are employed. In this case, n, seems to be used with adjectives expressing qualities which are inseparable from the existence of the object, such as, shape, size, and weight. Among these are:

nūw nes, I am tall; tce nes, he is tall; nes, it is tall, or tall.

nūw hceōn, I am good; tein nū hceōn, he is good; nū hceōn, it is good.

nūw teL, I am broad; tein teL, he is broad; nit teL, it is flat.

nūw tewiē, I am dirty; tein tewiē, he is dirty; nit tewiē; it is dirty.

nūw kyaō, I am large; tein kyaō, he is large; nik kyaō, it is large.

a nūl.kyō, (comparative form) so large it had swollen. 121-10.

wiō kyaō, past 3 sing., she got big. 189-5.

meL.kyō wei, (comparative form) it was big enough. 136-9.

me na wiL.kyō, (comparative form) she was that big. 341-4.

na xon nū wiL hceōn. it cured him. 121-13.

na ne iuL hceōn, cust. 3 sing., he gets well. 196-4.

na nū wiL hceōn te, fut. 3a sing., it will be good weather. 273-5.

nū wiL hceōn, past 3 sing., it is good. 260-13.

nū wiL hceōn te, fut. 3 sing., it will be good. 258-16.

nū hceōn 6x, adverb, good. 236-3.

nū hceōn hit, pres. 3a sing., beautiful. 341-15.

xō lūn nū hceēn teL, fut.3a sing., will it be good? 295-9.

tcē wiē kyaō we xō lan, past def. 3 sing., large he had become he saw. 186-6.

nite tewiē, pres. 3a sing., dirty things. 247-15.
With prefix L-.

Present.

Singular. | Plural.
--- | ---
1. Lūw kau | Lit dūk kau
2. Lin kau | Lō kau
3. teit Lūk kau | ya Lūk kau
3a. Lūk kau | ya Lūk kau

Impotential.

Singular.

1. dō xō liñ Lūw kau, I shall never be fat.
   (As in the present.)

Imperative.

Singular. | Plural.
--- | ---
1. iūw ka ¹ | it dil ka
2. il ka | ōl ka
3. teōl ka | ya teōl ka
3a. ōl ka | ya ōl ka

Customary.

Singular. | Plural.
--- | ---
1. e iūw kau ² | e it dil kau
2. e il kau | e ōl kau
3. teē il kau | ya il kau
3a. e il kau | ya il kau

Past.

Singular. | Plural.
--- | ---
1. wūw kau | wit dil kau
2. wil kau | wōl kau
3. teē wil kau | ya wil kau
3a. wil kau | yal kau

Adjectives having L for their prefix in the present have 1 before the root in the imperative, customary, and past. They resemble in form the verbs of the fourth class (the passive of the second class).

¹ Let me get fat.
² I get fat at times.
The adjectives which have this prefix seem to express the less constant qualities, such as, color and condition of flesh.

- yauLkai, louse grey. 111-1.
- Lit tsō, green stuff. 342-5.
- Lit tsō witc, blue beads. 199-7.
- niit tsai, dry meat. 97-7.

Besides these are adjectives with a prefix which instead of being confined to the present is retained in all the forms. With the prefix te-, perhaps that indicating distribution when used with verbs, teit til te, he is strong, is conjugated as are the verbs of class iv, conjugation 3; while teit tit teit, he is tired, follows the verbs of class i, conjugation 3b. With the prefix tcō-, is the adjective tcō dai, he is poor (lean), which belongs with verbs of class i, conjugation 1e.

ROOTS.

The term root has been applied to that part of the verb which remains when all prefixes, elements indicating person and number, and suffixes, have been discarded. These roots are monosyllabic in form. Only a few of them can be referred to known noun forms. Many of them describe with considerable exactness the kind of an act or state spoken of. A large number indicate in addition the nature and number of the object affected by the act.

It seems probable that some of these so-called roots are still composite. Several double forms, one without a final consonant and the other with one, suggest that, in some cases, these consonants are the remains of suffixes.

The roots have been listed together with the verbs containing them and classified as to meaning and form.

-ai, -a. The root -a seems to carry the force of position. The prefixes indicate the place and particular attitude of the object. The syllable preceding the root states whether position is customary, without beginning, or assumed at some definite time. The suffixes indicate that the position is predicated of the future as certain or conditional, or states some other tempo-modal fact. Eliminating then these known elements, there remains the force of "has position" to be expressed by this root.
A) Having the short form.
a da na wiña te, for himself he will get. 338-9.
  e e a, always lay. 292-2.
  ir. wai wiña, (the trail) forked. 141-16.
y a a, he sat. 150-8.
yawes a, she sat up. 301-2.
ya wiña, he sitting. 162-11.
y a Le da a diñ,1 the corner. 286-1.
yañ a, he sitting. 110-14.
  yañ a, he sat down. 165-17.
  yañ a me da a, (his stomach) loomed up. 121-11.
  yañ a me dū wiña, (ashes) piled up. 187-9.
y a a ei, he commenced to sit up. 136-8.
yes a, (his face) was in. 153-10.
y tsiñ e e a mit, west the sun was. 333-4.
wíña, (house) went. 192-13.
  m e dū wíña, she put the ends in the fire. 242-11.
na a a, he always has. 257-4.
  naña e i, it hangs there. 295-3.
nana dū wiña, it stands up. 364-14.
  naña te, you will have. 357-7.
nana kin nū wiña, he made the ridge. 104-3.
nana wísa, (ridges) run across. 363-14.
  nana, it stood. 150-8.
  nana dū waal, (hummocks) rose up. 103-13.
  (xoí de i) na da a ne en, he used to listen (his head
used to stand up). 340-12.
nana dū wiña, (smoke) came out. 197-5.
  (xoí de i) na dū wiña de, if they listen. 341-12.
nana wiña te, it will stick up. 204-2.
  (tin) nū iña, road was there. 138-1.
nū wiña te, it will be.
xawes a, he peeped out. 176-9.
xal a xo luñ, (grass) had grown up. 121-11.
xana kyũ xoł da a, grown over with grass. 165-16.
xoł yai din ne wíla, they learned. 180-13.
  xoł da na dū wiña ei, with him it stuck up. 203-5.

1 Several, mutually, at right angles, have position, place.
Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language.

da ya wes a, he sat down. 138-3.
da ya wiñ a ye, someone fishing (sitting on something). 119-16.
da ya na wes a, he sat there. 144-11.
da na diña, shoot. 329-11.
da na döl a, he can shoot. 145-1.
da na dû wiña, he set another on it. 197-4.
da na dû wiña, he shot. 329-12.
da na dû wiña ei, it stood up. 203-10.
da dû wes a te ne wan, he could hardly hold pointed to it. 271-10.
dô xöl din nû wiña, he did not know how. 176-6.
dû wes a te, (a ridge) will go across. 253-1.
ta wes a, it will project. 255-2.
tenawa, into the water run out. 365-1.
tëw wal, he carried along. 257-1.
kena neñëa, she leaned it up. 290-1.
kena niña, it leaning up. 99-5.
keniña, she leaned it up. 290-9.
kit tsôts yû wiña, "tsots" they made noise like. 364-9.

b) The following have the same root under the longer form -ai.

This change of form seems to be phonetic and due to accent, rather than morphological, the result of contraction with a suffix. The forms of the impotential all have this long form and the verb naa, "he has," makes use of the form for its past tense. Nearly all the examples given below occur where the forms with the shorter root would have been expected.

ya¹w hcai, I have been sitting here. 174-12.
yañai, they were sitting. 329-3.
ya na wiñ ai, he sat down. 136-6.
na da ai, it stands. 244-12.
 xoñ ma na da ai, the post back of the fire. 363-9.
da ya wiñ ai, he was sitting. 360-6.
da ya na wiñ ai, he sitting. 162-2.
-au, -a; to sing. This verb is employed of an individual singing a song by himself, such as a love song. Another root, -te, -tū, is used of dance songs.

A) The impotential, customary, and past definite have the form -au.

kit te e au, he sang along. 315-5.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -a.

yi kit ta a te, she will sing. 104-2.

na kyū wiñ a tsū, singing he heard. 186-12.

-al, -ul; to slit open. The verbs with this root are connected with the cutting open of fish and game, especially salmon and deer.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -al.

niñ kyū wiñ al, he cut it. 266-10.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -ul.

ni yūñ kiñ ūl, they were cutting. 100-17, 101-2.

-al, -ul; to chew. This root may be connected with the last.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -al.

tcū wiñ al, he chewed. 121-12, 330-4.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -ul.

ke ūl x, she chewed.1 276-3.

kiñ ūl x, you chew. 275-2.

-au; meaning unknown.

lax ya xon nō au, they fooled him. 166-10.

-an, -ūn, -auw; to transport round objects. Verbs which have reference to the moving of objects are peculiar in Athapascan languages in that, by employing different roots, they classify all

---

1 It must be borne in mind that forms having suffixes are in nearly all cases those of the present definite or present indefinite, although the meaning may be that of the past. The objects of verbs of seeing, or hearing are also in the present form in Hupa but require often the past for their translation into English.
objects according to their size and shape. The following verbs have to do with small round objects such as stones. Verbs referring to houses are also included here.

a) *The past definite tense has the form* -an

- ya wiñ an, he picked up (stones). 197-1, 342-1.
- me nö niñ an, he put inside. 328-13.
- mił xós sat an, he had been poisoned (with in his mouth it had been put. 121-14.
- na in de an, he brought. 365-17.
- na na wiñ an, he had taken down. 176-10.
- na na niñ an, he won back. 144-9.
- na sa an, it was. 360-8.
- nö nai niñ an, he left. 355-10.
- nö na ya kin niñ an, they left food. 110-9.
- nö na niñ an, he placed (a house). 117-8.
- nö niñ an, he established it. 273-3.
- xa wiñ an, he took out. 100-10, 135-8.
- xo lûn sa an ne, there was much. 165-12.
- da ya dû wiñ an, they took away. 171-14.
- da na yai dû wiñ an, they brought it back. 365-15.
- da na sa an, on was sitting. 237-8.
- da teč wiñ an, he placed it. 210-6.
- de dû wiñ an, he put in incense. 260-11, 266-16, 342-5.
- te teč wiñ an, he put it in water. 157-8, 342-6.
- teč na niñ an, he took out. 119-3.
- teč niñ an, he took it out. 119-15.
- teč an, he had. 171-16.

b) *The present definite tense (and forms with suffixes) has the root in the form* -ûn.

- me sa ûn, (nothing) was in it. 243-15.
- na na wiñ ûn xólan, he had taken down. 176-17.
- na sa ünt e, it will lie. 226-9.
- nö na ne ûn, I will leave. 223-3, 296-5.
- nö na ta ûn hit, when she turned. 245-10.
- nö na kin niñ ünt e, one should leave. 215-8.
- nö niñ ûn hit, when he finished (when he put it down). 234-7.
xai ún te, I will take one out. 135-5.
sa ún, standing. 110-13.
sa ún te, it will be. 226-10.
da na dū wiñ ún te, he will put in the fire. 258-2.
dō me sa ún, nothing was in it. 243-9.

c) Indefinite tenses have the form -auw

ya auw hwei, he held it out. 166-5.
nō auw ne en, the fire pit cover. 220-12.
nō na ūn auw, I never leave. 248-1.
nō nō auw ne, you must put it down. 210-7.
nō na kīn auw ne, you must leave. 353-10.
nūw auw, am I going to leave. 157-8.
hcō a nūn auw, give me. 329-14.
xaauw auw, I am going to take it out. 135-7.
xa wa auw hwiLte, she will pick out (the stones). 312-1.
de dū au(w) hwiLde, if they put it in the fire. 273-1.
dō nō auw, he never put down. 259-6.
dō xa auw, one doesn't dig. 135-3.
dō xō liñ na ta auw, he won't carry. 258-3.
dō tēe auw, he never took out. 230-12.
tēe e auw, he took out. 333-2.

-an, -ūn, -auw; to run, to jump. This root is only employed when the subject is in the plural.

A) Past definite with the form -an.
in na xōs an, they jumped up. 169-11.
ya xōn an, they jumped. 105-10.
ye xō tā an, they ran in. 153-16, 238-9.
nā xō tēs an, they ran around. 341-4.
xa na xōn ān, they came up again. 360-10.
xō tā an, they ran down. 198-4.
da na xō dū wiñ an, they ran back. 181-6.
da xōn an, they jumped on. 165-5, 347-18.

b) Present definite with the form -ūn.
ye xōn ūn hit, when they ran in. 169-11.

c) Indefinite tenses with the form -auw.
nō xō auw hwiL, they kept arriving. 208-1.
xō te e auw, they run along. 363-14.
da xō ō auw, they jump on him. 195-9.

ta na xō auw, they jump out. 165-6.

te ī. auw huei, in the water crawl. 311-7.

-ate; to move in an undulating line. This root is used of a pack-train and a herd of trotting elk.

ni-ate, they came (with a pack-train). 200-2.

ter-ate, a pack-train came. 200-1.

ter-ate ei, they went with a pack-train. 200-9.

-eL; to have position. This root is used when the subject is in the plural under the same circumstances and with the same meaning as -ai, -a, given above.

ya wiñ eL, they were sitting there. 181-8.

Le na de eL, they were joined. 347-4.

Le de eL ta, in a corner. 270-5.

na na dū wiñ eL, they stuck up. 106-14.

na dū wiñ eL, they stuck up. 106-3.

niñ eL, (everything) that is. 228-2.

xō de wiñ eL, they were dead. 181-4.

xū eñ eL, they will go. 284-1.

da na kin neñi eL, crosswise I lay them. 247-5.

tañ eL, sticking out. 341-15.

te wiñ eL, they stand out. 283-14.

tee yañi eL, they ran out. 336-2.

ke ya niñ eL, they were leaning up. 99-6.

ke niñ eL, they were leaning up. 235-9.

kin nō de eL, they stick. 363-15.

-en, -iñ; to look. Verbs with the root -en, -iñ, express the act of seeing as voluntary. Involuntary seeing requires the root -tsis.

1) The past definite, customary, and impotential take the form -en.

ya xon neñi en, they looked at him. 278-3.

na ya neñi en, they looked. 105-8.

na ne ir en, she looked at. 245-14.

na neñi eN, he looked back at. 103-14, 362-10.

na xō de il eN, he watched him. 202-5.
na teń en, he looked. 97-18.
ex na teń en, she looked for them. 300-14.
xō wes en nei, one could see. 120-5.
xōn ne yūn en, I am accustomed to look at. 138-13.
dā xō dū wes en, one could see. 242-13.
dō ūna wes en ei, it could not be seen. 151-19.
dō yū xōn nei en, nobody looked at him. 362-7.
dō na ted en, she did not look around. 136-6.
dō nei en, she did not look at. 136-7.
dō he ya xōn nei en, they could not look at him. 139-1.
dō xō lin xōn nei dil en, we can’t look at him. 139-3.
dō tē en, I don’t look. 351-8.
tei en, I looked. 238-4.
tcē xōt dit tei en, he watching her. 137-10.
tcē nei en, he saw. 99-4.
tcē tei en, he looked. 165-19.
tcē tei en, he looked. 104-4.
tcē tei en, he looked around. 109-12, 166-2.
tēo xōn nei en, he looked at him. 109-1.
tēo xōt dit tei en, he watched along. 97-10.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, with the imperative employ the form -iūn.
yā teiūn hit, when they looked. 104-13.
mīn nō tes iūn, he is looking under his arm. 113-1.
nai wiūn il, she looked. 243-5.
na ya tes iūn 6x, she looked. 300-17.
nanewiūn hit, we will look at. 216-18.
nanεiūn hit, when she looked. 111-10, 294-15.
naxōt dū wes in te, I am going to watch her. 137-3.
naduūn, I watch. 259-14.
nteüw iūn it te, I will look back from. 230-7.
na teiūn hit, when he looked. 96-11.
na teiūn xō lan, you looked it was. 238-6.
na teiūn in te, you will look. 356-5.
nei iūn, I looked at. 175-10.
nei in te, I am going to see. 99-3.
ni iūn, look. 356-12.
nūw iūn, let me look. 99-4.
xon něl in te, I can look at him. 138-14.
dō tēu xon ne in te ne wan, you can hardly look at.
138-11.
tēn in te, you will look. 140-7.
tėsūv iň, I am going to look. 171-2.
tcit te we in il, he looked about as he went along. 317-4.
tcit tēn iň hit, when he looked. 119-16.
tcit tēs iň, one does (not) look. 237-9.

-en, -ĩn; to do, to act, to deport one’s self.

A) The past, customary, and impotential have the form -en.
a iň en ka, the way they do it. 227-2.
ai kyūw en, I will do. 230-16.
ma a kiL en ne en, their doings. 361-11.
mal yēox a iň en, he took care of. 346-4.

b) Present and future tenses with the form -ĩn.
a iň in ne en, (dogs) used to chase. 322-5.
a iň in te, they will do. 266-13.
ai kiL in te, when it happens. 217-6.
ai kit iň xō sin, (bears) did that. 223-4.
xa ai ya xōl iň ăx, they did that with him. 211-5.
xa a iň in te, that will be done. 203-8.
xa a ya iň ăx, they did that. 105-10.
xa a kiL in te, that way they will do. 211-15.

-iüş; to drop, to fall in drops as rain.
na il iüş, (tears) dropping. 337-14.
na ōl (i) üc, which drops first. 115-12.
naal (i) üc te, (its blood) will drop. 115-13.
aa nat de iüş, (water) dripping off. 337-5.
da nal iůc diň, it dropped place. 338-4.

-its; to shoot an arrow.
 ya xoň its, he shot. 166-8.
yi kit te its, he can shoot. 144-12.
yōe its, he shot at. 157-11.
nai ke its, to shoot at a mark. 305-2.
aa kis its, they shoot at a mark. 266-13.
heis sa kiň its, my mouth shoot in. 118-13.
xa ki'n its, it shoot up. 158-7.
xo sa ki'n its, in his mouth he shot. 118-14.
t e ki'n its te, I will shoot in. 112-9.
t e ki'n its, he shot it in. 112-10.
to yan its, they began to shoot. 144-12.

-its; to wander about, to run around.
na i'its, it is running around. 294-4.
na i'ts ex, he ran around. 185-10.
na is its, different places she ran. 185-6.
na nar its, running around. 295-10.
na its ei, it ran around. 294-3.

-út; to move flat flexible objects. This root is one of those which classify the object affected. It is employed of buckskin, cloth, and paper. The root -kyōs given below is more frequently used and has the same meaning.
nō ni'n út, he threw it. 112-3.
te wa út te, in the water I will throw. 111-17.

-ya; to stand on one's feet (used only in the plural). Compare -yen, -yiñ, below.
da de il ya, they stand around. 195-7.
te na de il ya, in the water they stand. 310-4.

-yai, -ya, -yauw; to go, to come, to travel about. This verb is used only in the singular and for the most part of human beings but sometimes of animals and things.

A) The past definite tense employs the form -yai.
in ta na wit yai, he turned back. 102-12, 104-2.
ya iñ yai, he walked. 138-15.
yañ yai, the sun was up. 308-3.
ya tes yai, he went away. 360-4.
(hue de ai) ye wiñ yai, into my head it came (I heard). 246-7.
ye na wit yai, he went in. 98-15.
(hue de ai) ye nat yai, my head it came to. 356-15.
ye teu wiñ yai, he went in. 97-3.
yi man tū wiñ yai, he was lost across. 97-8.
yi de tū wiñ yai, he was lost north. 342-9.
Le na in dī yai, he completed the circuit. 220-8.
me na is dī yai, he climbed. 103-12.
me nūn dī yai, years (it came against). 145-7.
miṅ yai, it was nearly time. 286-6.
mit tūk tēū yai, between he got in. 108-15.
na in dī yai, he got back. 121-16.
naus dī yai, I have come. 145-10.
na na in dī yai, he came back across. 103-11.
a na nūt yai, he came down. 138-15.
a na nat yai, (the sun) had gone down. 202-9.
a na niṅ yai, he crossed. 119-17.
a niṅ yai, it rained. 144-5.
a dī tē yai, (the ground) opened up. 143-17.
a na tes dī yai, he went home. 97-17.
nei yai, I came. 140-14.
nit ta na nūt yai, he turned back. 270-11.
nūṅ yai, it went down. 348-3.
xa is yai, he came up. 105-1.
xa na is dī yai, he came back up. 100-2.
xōl yai tes yai, with them he went. 208-15.
xot da wiṅ yai, he went. 272-3.
xot daṅ yai, it went down. 281-1.
xōt de is yai, he met him. 105-14.
xō tēū wiṅ yai, he came down. 104-12.
dō ye na nūt yai, he did not come in. 238-12.
dō na in dī yai, he did not come back. 306-2.
dō he tēe niṅ yai, he did not come out. 162-13.
dō xō lin niṅ yai, you may not live. 257-9.
dō xwe de ai ye nat yai, she never heard. 307-15.
dō tēe niṅ yai, she never went out. 158-3.
djeṅ yai, it opened. 108-11.
ta na is dī yai, he came out of it again. 314-6.
tas yai, they have left. 271-2.
tes yai, I went away. 353-6.
tes yai, (its sound) went along. 348-5.
tū wiṅ yai, he was lost. 122-1.
tee na in dī yai, he came out again. 102-13.
tee nei yai, I have gone out. 99-14.
B) The present definite, the first and third persons imperative and all verbs employing suffixes take the form -ya.

in ta na wit ya te, he would turn back. 187-4.
ye wē ya te, I will go. 246-4, 314-3.
ye wiñ ya, (she saw) come in. 305-8.
(xoi de ai) ye wiñ ya, his head it has gone in (he has heard). 355-8.
ye wiñ ya ye xo lūn, a person had gone in. 118-5
ye na wit ya hit, when he went in. 118-6.
ye na wit ya te, she will go in. 311-15.
ye teū wiñ ya, they came in. 231-8.
ye teū wiñ ya hit, when she went in. 246-5.
wiñ yai, come on. 170-12.
wiñ yal xōw, where you came along. 120-14.
le na in di ya te sil len, he got nearly around. 220-6.
liñ ya te, they will come together. 295-1.
na in di ya yei, he came back. 98-6.
na na is ya yei, he went back over. 117-6.
na niñ ya yei, she crossed over. 135-6.
na nō di ya, let it come back. 233-5.
na nun ya, go back. 187-6.
na sē te, (na sē ya te), I will go. 137-14.
na tes di ya yei, he arrived. 104-3.
na tes di ya te, I will go back. 117-14.
na tin di ya ne, go home. 337-18.
nei ya, I might go. 203-15.
nē ya te, I am going. 348-15.
nit te sē ya te, I will go with you. 187-4.
niñ ya ye te, it will come. 307-12.
niñ ya de, if they come. 334-10.
niñ ya te, it will reach. 151-15.
nō nun di ya te, in one place they will stay. 259-17.
nūn di ya te, it will come back. 307-9.
xa is ya diñ, he got up place. 272-2.
xa na is di ya hit, when he came up. 210-12.
xō wiñ ya1, go along. 354-3.
xō lüm tee niñ ya, he must have arrived. 209-1.
xōt da wiñ ya yei, she went down. 99-8.
da na dü wit ya yei, it went back. 234-4.
dō nē ya huũ, I can’t stay. 348-10.
dō teit te yam te sil len, he did not feel like going on. 281-3.
tas ya ye xō lüm, they had gone. 267-14.
tas ya haũũ, one ought to go away. 215-8.
tes sē ya te, I am going away. 229-9.
tes ya te, (dawn) is about to come. 241-1.
tū wiñ ya yei, he got lost. 348-17.
tee na in di ya hit, when she went down. 325-8.
tee nē ya te, I will go out. 332-8.
tee niñ ya ne, you must go out. 242-1.
tein niñ ya yei, he came. 97-1.
tein niñ ya ne en, he used to come. 306-7.
teit te yam ya yei, she went. 98-13.
teit te yam ye xō lan, he was walking along he saw. 185-13.
teit te yam diñ, he started place. 348-9.
ke is ya yei, she climbed up. 137-12.
kiss a wiñ ya te, he will go into somebody’s mouth. 257-5.

c) The indefinite tenses have the form -yauw.
    ye iñ yauw, they always go in. 305-9.
mīt tūk iñ yauw, get in. 108-9.
niñ yauw, go. 354-3.
xot da ke1 yauw, they came down the hill. 310-6.
te ke i yauw he1i, they go in. 311-2.
tee ni hau1i te, you will go. 356-8.
kīt tī yauw, they came. 98-3.

The following words have a root agreeing in meaning with -yai and -ya above, but differing in its treatment. All but the impotential have the form -ya, the impotential has the form -yai, and -yauw is not found.
a dú wún xō kyûn na í ya, about herself she thought. 286-5.
wún na í ya, he worked on it. 226-2.
wún na is ya, he started to make. 362-14.
wún na is ya xō lūn, he had fixed. 170-10.
wún xoi kyûn na í ya, she began to think about it. 276-4.
wún xoi kyûn na nao ya, he began to think about it. 294-4, 117-12.
(xoi kyûn) me oí ya, we can make them think about. 242-16.
(xoi kyûn) me núñ dí ya te, his mind will think about. 314-9.
(xoi kyûn) míñ ya te, his mind will come to. 230-9.
a e í ya, it used to rain. 229-2.
a í ya, he used to go. 135-2.
nai ya diñ, where I live. 231-5.
ná is ya, he walked around. 157-9, 190-13.
ná is ya te, he goes. 307-13.
ná wíñ ya yeí diñ, he had lived time. 336-7.
ná niay te, I am going to live. 218-2.
ná na is ya xó lan, she could walk. 276-11.
(xoi kyûn) na naí ya, he studied again. 103-2.
ná na síñ ya te, you will be. 353-8.
náí ya, it rains. 229-3.
(xoi kyûn) naí ya, he studied. 102-17.
ná síñ ya te, you will travel. 356-2.
ná ya yeí, it commenced to walk. 136-9.
ke ket ni í ya, made a creaking noise. 290-9.

-yau, -ya; to do, to follow a line of action, or to be in a condition or plight.

A) The past tense has the form -yau.
a it yau xō lūn, he was tired. 346-10.
aue di yau, I did. 325-17, 276-5.
a naí di yau, we do this. 361-9.
a naue di yau, I did it. 325-12, 282-5.
a na di yau, it did that. 244-11.
a núñ di yau, it did this. 326-6, 275-1.
a dĩ yau wei, it is coming. 104-14.
ūn dĩ yau, you did. 257-8, 337-9.
xa a it yau, he did that. 98-8.
xa a na it yau, he did that way. 255-9.
xa a dĩ yau, it did that. 244-14, 337-17.
xa a teit yau, that he did. 280-12.
da xo ūn a teit yau, that he was dead. 226-5.
da xwed daĩ a dĩ yau, what is it going to do. 270-6.
dō xa ūn dĩ yau, you don’t do that. 343-13.

b) The present tense employs the form -ya.
a it ya de, if he does. 348-7.
auw dĩ ya, I might manage it. 101-11.
auw dĩ ya te, how am I going to do? 257-14, 275-5.
a dĩ ya te, it will be. 260-18.
a teit ya, he is doing. 204-14.
ūn dĩ ya te, what will you do? 266-4.
xa dĩ ya te, it will do that. 254-10.
xa a it ya xō lan, the same he found he was. 346-7.
xa aauw dĩ ya te, I am going to do. 202-8.
xa a di ya ter, that way it will be. 341-16.
oxī kyūn teuĩ daĩ ya de, if his stomach is spoiled. 348-7.
xō lūn a dĩ ya, it has happened. 361-6.
xō lan a dĩ ya ter, it would do. 234-11.
da xo a di ya xō lan, he was dead they found out. 175-11.
da xo ūn a dĩ ya te, they will die. 217-16.
daă w dĩ ya, I am in the condition. 355-10.

-yau,-yūn,-yauw; to eat.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -yan.
yai wiĩ ya, they ate them. 200-8.
yai xoĩ yau, they always eat him. 195-10.
yau wiũ yau, they ate it. 266-12.
yeĩ yau, they eat them. 195-9.
yin neĩ ya neĩ, it ate it up. 347-18.
yik kyũ wiũ yau, it ate. 319-7.
yik kyũ wiũ yau ne he, even if he eats. 267-3.
yũ wiũ yau, she ate it. 319-5.

AM. ARCH. ETH. 3, 15.
noi niñ yan ne, that far they ate. 347-17.
nō kin niñ yan, he finished. 209-12.
da yî kiñ yan e xō lūn, (a mouse) has chewed up. 153-15.
dō kē yan, I don’t eat. 351-7.
dō kyan, she didn’t eat. 157-2.
dō kyū we hcan, I don’t eat. 355-15.
dō kyū wit yan, without eating. 226-4.
tee kiñ niñ yan, they came out to eat. 98-2.
tei n e yan, he ate up. 111-5.
tē wīn yan ne, he has eaten. 311-11.
ke ɬ yan, he used to eat. 237-6.
kin niñ yan nei, they came to feed. 180-13.
kī tē yan nei, they fed about. 98-4.
kū wīn yan, he ate it. 120-10, 98-18.

b) *The present tense, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form* -yūn.

ya ɬ e yūn xō lūn, they had eaten. 100-17.
yū wīn yūn hučůn te, he must eat. 233-2.
yü wīn yūn te, she will eat them. 253-8, 100-14.
na kiñ yūn, eat again. 192-7, 153-9.
na kyū wīn yūn te, you will eat. 356-3.
nit tē wīn yūn de, if she eats you. 266-7.
xō yū wīn yūn te, if she eats them. 253-7.
da kiñ yūn te, to chew off. 151-9.
tē wū yūn il he, even if he eat. 233-3.
tē wīn yūn sil len te, he eats it seems. 233-3.
tē wū wīn yūn te, he would eat. 267-17.
kei yūn te, I am going to eat. 97-15.
kiñ yūn, eat it. 166-6.
kiñ yūn tsit, eat first. 332-6.
kyō yūn, eat. 192-2.
kyū wīn yūn il, you ate along. 121-1.
kyū wīn dī yūn te, we shall eat. 190-5.
kyū hučůn il, I ate along. 120-16.

The syllable -hwan is apparently formed by carrying over the sign of the first person singular -üw and contracting it with -yan.
c) The following seem to be from this root.
   me nai yi yauw, they eat it down. 356-13.
   me nai yi yauw e xö lan, it will be eaten down. 356-11.
   dö kit tī yauw, they never went out to feed. 97-11.
   kit te i yauw, they came to feed. 310-10.

-yan, -yūn; to live, to pass through life. This is no doubt a derived meaning, the meaning on which it is based has not been discovered.

   A) The past tense has the form -yan.
      xoi na xö wil yau, he came to his senses. 118-16.
      dö xoi nes yau, he did not raise it. 282-4.
      tsis dī yau, he was old. 169-2.
      tcis dī yau ne te, she may live to be old. 325-13.

   B) The present tense has the form -yūn.
      nai kē yūn te, they will grow. 296-4.
      nīl xōt yūn te, it will be easy for you to get. 357-7.
      dō xwe xö wil yūn te, he will be crazy. 307-10.
      te dī yūn te, he will live to old age. 227-7.
      kin ne sō yūn te, may you grow to be men. 238-13.
      dō xō dī yūn huūn, there won’t be many. 308-6.

-yan, -yūn; to spy upon, to watch, to observe with suspicion.

   A) The past, customary, and impotential tenses have the form -yan.
      wūt na ya xō wil yau, they watched. 267-10.
      xoi ye xoi i yau, she suspected her. 158-3.
      xō wūt teū xō wes yau, he watched her. 137-8.

   B) The present has the form -yūn.
      xō wūt xō wes yūn te, I will watch her. 137-7.

-ye; to dance. Verbs with this root seem to carry the generic meaning of dancing, while special kinds of dances are referred to by words with roots specifying the particular acts performed as: tei L tūl, “he kicks,” tei l waL, “he shakes a stick.”
   döl ye, dance. 222-13.
   tcit dil ye, to dance. 117-8.
   tcit dil ye x, they danced. 216-7.
teit dü wil ye ei, they danced. 216-16.
teit dü wil ye i. te, they will dance. 117-9.
teit dil ye te, there will be a dance. 203-8.

-yeüw; to rest.
na wil yeüw, he rested. 119-14.
nar yeüw, rest. 280-5.
na teü yeüw sa an düi, resting place. 363-3.
na teü yeüw düi, the resting place. 347-3.

-yeüw; to rub, to knead.
le ye teü wiü yeüw, he jammed in. 143-10.
tee wiü yeüw, she rubbing them. 301-5.

-yen, -yiü,1 to stand on one’s feet.

a) The past definite and the customary have the form -yen.
wiü yen nei, he was able to stand. 220-11.
me tsis yen, who stands in. 195-11.
na wiü yen, he stood. 106-3.
tee i yen, he always stands. 207-6, 332-9.
teu wiü yen, he stood. 109-11, 203-5.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form -yiü.
tee i yiü hit, when he stands. 258-1.

-yets; to entangle, to tie strings together.
le kin niit yeüts te, (lice) to tie together (the hair). 151-10.

-yö; to like, to love, to be pleased with anything.
iüc yo, I like. 230-16.
yit dü wess yö te, it will like. 311-10.
wess il yö ne en, whom you used to like. 307-16.
hai da teü wess yö, more yet he likes. 340-13.
dö wess yö, I don’t like. 233-6, 231-8.
dö teü wess yö, he did not like. 96-7, 231-8.
tee il yö, he liked it. 202-5.
teu wess yö te, he shall like. 307-11.

1There is a glotal stop in this root between the vowels and the nasals which are surds.
-yōw; to flow, to scatter.
na kis yōw huei, it flowed in a circle. 100-11.
noi kī yōw dīn, as far as it goes. 311-6.
nō kin niñ yōw, they were scattered about. 145-3.
dō he xa kin yōw, it did not come out (said of water). 105-5.
kī tē yōw, it flowed out. 100-11.

-yōl, -yōl.; to blow with the breath.
A) The past tenses have the form -yōl.
exe e il yōl, he blows away. 296-15.
B) The present tense has the form -yōl.
ye tcil yōl, she blows in.

-yōs; to draw something long out of a narrow space, to stretch.
tee niñ yōs, he pulled out. 118-10.
tcī tē yōs, she stretched it. 158-13.

-yōt; to chase, to bark after. Said of dogs.
ye yin ne yōt, it drove by barking. 321-5.
min nō kin ne yōt dei, it barked. 322-13.
min noi kin ne yōt dei, they barked. 321-4.
xa in līn net yōt dei, they chased each other. 115-10.
tee min niñ yōt dei, he drove out a deer. 217-16.

-wai, -wa; to go, to go about. This root is only used in the third person singular. It corresponds to -ga in the other Athapascan dialects.
A) The impotential regularly has the form -wai, and it is found in the example given below where its appearance is unexplained.
dō wūn na wai, he never had done. 321-3.
B) All but the impotential have the form -wa.
wūn na wa ne en, going after used to. 157-10.
nā wā, they were there. 209-3.
nā waux, he stayed. 166-14.
nā wa ye, he went. 230-2, 231-9.
dō na wā, nobody going about. 166-2.
dō na wa te, he will not live. 257-11.
-wauw; to talk, to make a noise. This root is usually employed with a plural subject. It is applicable to the noise of animals as well the confused noise of the conversation of people.

me ya dü wil wauw, they began to talk about it. 265-1.
me dil wauw, they talked about. 340-5.
me dil wauw diñ, they talk about place. 340-4.
me dil wauw ta, they talked about places. 340-12.
ox dū wil wauw, they talked about him. 116-14.
dil wauw tsū, he heard croak. 112-12.
teit dil wauw tsū, talking they heard. 170-16.

-wal, -wal; to shake a dance stick, to dance.

a) The past definite, customary and impotential have the form -wal.

tee lwal, they danced. 239-3.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form -wal.

sel wal te, I am going to shake a stick. 238-7.
tcil wal ox, they danced. 238-10.
tcil wal win te, they always danced. 239-2.

-wal, -wül, -wül; to strike, to throw, to scatter.

a) The definite tenses employ the form -wäl.
y a wiwal, he threw. 362-8.
le nün dü wal, it shut. 108-16.
me wiwal, he beat on. 315-1.
mix tét da kil Wal, with she dropped down. 189-11.
na ya dü wil wal, they were scattered about. 109-13, 192-17, 170-11.
na nel wal, he struck. 163-17.
na del wal, he put it. 114-5.
na dit te lwal, she emptied down. 192-12, 109-16.
xe e wiwal, she threw away. 189-11.
xe e na kil wal, he threw her away. 308-9.
xe e dü waL ei, (feathers) disappear over the hill. 208-17.
xöl te nün dü waL ei, with him it shut. 109-5.
da na deL waL, he poured it. 281-17.
de xöt dit waL, he threw him in the fire. 120-8.
djet waL, it opened. 281-17.
ta na is waL ei, he threw it out of the water. 217-17.
tcit dü wîL waL ei, she knocked off. 159-11.
tee xō ter waL, he pulled him. 106-17.
tcū wes waL, he lay (like a log). 112-16.

b) The customary and impotential have the form -wūL.
yi deL wūL, always clubs them. 196-1.

c) The present indefinite and imperative have the form -wūL.
niL yai kyō dü wūL, with you let it seesaw. 107-17.

-wan, -ńan, -wūn, -ńūn; to sleep. This root usually appears in the form of -ńan or -ńūn, w following ķ of the preceding syllable of the definite tenses being assimilated to it. In the cases in which the initial of the syllable is not recorded, it probably escaped the ear. The verbs making use of this root require that the persons affected appear as the object. The subject of the verbs, never expressed, is probably the mythical miL found in the word miL na xō wiL we, “he felt sleepy” (sleep fought with him). 121-5.

A) The past definite has the forms -wan, -ńan.
na xoı kyū wiń an, he went to sleep. 121-9.
oxı kyū wiń an, he went to sleep. 121-7.
xō kyū wiń n’an, he went to sleep. 203-1.
kyū wiń n’o lan, he went to sleep. 347-1.
xoık kyū wiń an, he went to sleep. 113-8.

B) The present, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the forms -wūn, -ńūn.
nik kyō wūn, go to sleep. 294-5.
nik kyō wiń nūn te, you will go to sleep. 252-11.
huık kyō wūn, I am going to sleep. 121-6.
-was; to shave off, to whittle.  
   nō niñ ñas, he whittled it down. 197-3.
   teū wiñ ñas, he scraped bark off. 347-12.

-wat, -wa; to shake itself, said of a dog.
   a nai dū wiñ wat, he shook himself. 115-7.
   a nai dū wa, he is shaking himself.

-weL, -wil, -wil; the passing of night. Verbs with this root are often found with a direct personal object, having the meaning that the person named or indicated has passed the night in the place or under the circumstances mentioned. When the verbs are employed without an object they indicate the lapse of time. The subject of this verb has not been discovered, but seems to be darkness.

a) The definite tenses have the form -weL.
   yī dé yal weL, they spent a night. 200-9.
   yit del weL, they spent the night. 280-10.
   wil weL, (at) dark. 137-15, 142-8.
   wil weL miL, after night. 238-8.
   wil weL hit, after night. 300-17.
   wil weL diñ, at night. 142-9.
   min n̄l weL miL, it was midnight. 293-2.
   hwel weL te, I will spend the night. 348-2.
   xoi yal weL, they camped. 175-6, 200-7.
   xoi na teL weL, he stayed over night. 121-3.
   xoi na teL weL, they camped. 116-7.
   xoi teL weL, they spent the night. 198-12, 361-16.
   xōl xwel weL, he stayed over night. 98-12.
   xwel weL, he spent the night. 280-10, 361-15.
   dō ne hel weL te, you may stay. 176-1.

b) The customary and impotential have the form -wil.
   e il wil, all day. 275-2.
   e il wil, every day. 150-7.
   e il wil miL, in a day. 336-7.
   xoi yal wil lil, they camped along. 179-12.

1 Forms with the initial w of the root appear whenever it is not preceded by ŋ. Such forms do not happen to appear in Hupa Texts.
Vol. 3 | Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 225

xoi yal wil lit.ta, they had camped. 181-7.
xoi na yal wil lil, they camped along. 181-6.
ded e il lu wil, it begins to be dark. 356-10.
dō xo liî huil wil, I will not stay over night. 176-1.

c) The present indefinite and the imperative have the form
-wit, but they do not occur in Hupa Texts.

-wen, -wiñ, -we; to kill. This root furnishes the generic
verbs for the killing of man or beasts. Other verbs indicate the
manner of killing, as shooting or stabbing.

A) The past definite has the form -wen.
   ya xo sel wen, they killed him. 171-12.
yis se tel. wen nei, he commenced to kill. 136-10.
tee xo sel. wen, he killed her. 164-11.
tee sel. wen, he killed. 136-11.
teis se tel. wen e xo lan, he had killed he saw. 186-7.

B) The present indefinite has the form -wiñ.
   ne se sel win te, I will kill you. 151-2.
   heit tsin tse win túñ, I have been killed. 119-1.
   xo lûn ne sel wiñ, (the load) has worn you out. 105-16.
   xo se sel win te, I will kill him. 150-11, 163-10.
   se sel win te, I will kill it. 162-7.
   teis sel win dete, if he kills. 139-5.
   teis sel win te, he will kill. 311-16.

c) The indefinite tenses have the form -we.
   ya xo sil we, they might kill him. 278-5.
yis se il we, he killed. 136-13.
   mit na xo wiñ we, he felt sleepy (mit fought with him).
   121-5.
   xo såw we, let me kill him. 159-8.
   xo dje yû wiñ we, she loved him (her heart fought for
   dō xo liî nô sil we, you can't kill us. 165-7.
   tsis sil we, he killed one. 319-4.
   teis hilis så wil wel de, if he kills me. 114-3.
   teis se il we ei, she had killed. 333-5.
   teis sil we, he killed. 106-4.
-wen (-en), -wiñ (-iñ), -wūn, -we, -wel, -wel; to carry on the back, with or without a burden basket.

A) The past definite requires the form -wen (-en).

ya kīñ en, they packed up. 164-4.
yā wiñ en, she carried. 210-4.
yā na wiñ en, she carried. 172-1.
yā kīn wiñ en, he packed up. 238-3.
yā kin wiñ en, he had carried it off. 163-4.
ye kīñ en, he brought in. 192-3.
xa ya kis wiñ, they carried it up. 164-5.
xa kis wiñ, he had carried it. 166-4.
ta teis wiñ, he carried out. 120-10.
teinen, she brought. 137-15.
kīn niñ en, he brought it. 97-14.

B) The present definite has the form -wiln (-inl).

teinen, if he will bring. 137-5.

C) The present tense indefinite, customary, and impotential have the form -wūn.

ya a wūn, he always takes on his back. 195-6.
ya na kē ū wūn, he used to pack up. 237-7.
ya kē wūn hēi, he used to carry it away. 162-4.
yā kīn wūn, carry it. 105-18.
nā ne it wūn, he used to carry it back. 237-8.
ne iūc wūn diñ, I bring place. 137-5.
nō ū wūn, he put down. 237-5.
da yit de wūn hēi, he always carries it off. 162-7.
teinen, she always brought back. 137-1, 195-7.
tein nū wūn win te, she always brought. 157-2.

D) The third person of the imperative and, it would seem from the following example, sometimes the present indefinite has the form -we.

na kyū we xō win sen, they brought home. 145-4.

E) The following verbs have the form -we plus the suffix -1, -L.

ya ke wel, someone carrying loads. 110-3.
na na kis wel, he arranged again. 106-7.
tee wel, he was carrying. 106-4.
-wen, -wił, -wūc, -we; to move fire, to wave fire.

A) The past definite has the form -wen (-en).
   da teñ wił en, he put fire on it (he lit his pipe). 119-15.
   teñ te te wen, she waved (fire). 242-12.

B) The present definite has the form -wił (-iñ), but it does not happen to occur in Hupa Texts.

c) The customary, impotential and sometimes the present indefinite, and the second person of the imperative have the form -wūc. None of them occur in Hupa Texts.

d) The third person of the imperative and sometimes the present indefinite have the form -we.
   xoñ nauw we, fire I wave. 248-2.

-wis; to twist, to rotate, to dodge by rotating the body.
   a dū wūñ ya teł wis, for themselves they were afraid 
      (they dodged). 179-10.
   ye kił wis, he bored a hole (with a drill). 197-3.
   dō a dū wūn tel wis he, don’t be frightened. 356-2.
   teñ dū wūlwis, he rolled between his hands. 197-4.

-lai, -la, -lūc; to move or transfer a number of objects. By means of a change of the root, as has been said before, the objects moved or transferred are classified according to their shape and size. This statement applies only to single objects. When several objects, of the same class, or of different classes are affected, the root employed is -lai.

A) The past definite has the form -lai.
   ya na wil lai, she picked it (a bundle) up. 307-6.
   ya sil lai, they were there. 180-3.
   ye ya xō lai, they took them. 179-12.
   ye teñ wil lai, he took them in. 301-7.
   yin ne ya xōl lai, in the ground they have put them. 360-9.
   yin ne teñ wil lai, in the ground had been put. 362-16.
   le na nil lai, he built a fire. 120-10.
mil. wa ya kin dil lai, we traded with them. 200-4.
na ya nü wes dil lai, they took the bet. 142-17.
na ya xôn nil lai ei, they took them. 179-8.
na na ya wil lai, they turned down (their heads). 139-1.
na ne wes dil lai, he won. 211-6.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xô wa yai, he put. 98-2, 307-2.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xô wa yai, he put. 98-2, 307-2.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xô wa yai, he put. 98-2, 307-2.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xo wa yai, they gave them. 198-8.
c) The indefinite tenses have the form -luw.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{a dit tei} & \text{nul luw, on yourself put it. 175-3.} \\
y & \text{il luw, he picked up. 292-14.} \\
y & \text{luw, he picked it up. 292-15.} \\
\text{yei il luw, waves began. 102-2.} \\
y & \text{etc il luw, he used to take. 288-2.} \\
\text{le na il luw, she started the fire. 153-1.} \\
\text{le na luw, he built a fire. 235-14.} \\
\text{ya ya nil luw ne en, which had been lost. 144-7.} \\
\text{ni tein no il luw, he put together. 334-12.} \\
\text{noli luw, she put. 157-11.} \\
\text{noli luw, she left off. 332-10.} \\
\text{sa heil luw, put in your mouth. 276-8.} \\
\text{te il luw, he used to take out. 230-11.} \\
\text{tein ne il luw, they always brought. 230-10.} \\
\end{align*}
\]

-lai, -la, -luw; to perform some act with the hand, as to rub, to hand something to someone.

A) The past definite has the form -lai.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{ya na kilai, he took in his hand. 337-7.} \\
\text{wun no kin nilai, she put her hand on. 246-10.} \\
\text{mit de na kilai, he touched it. 176-12.} \\
\text{kit te telai, he rubbed. 347-14.} \\
\end{align*}
\]

B) The present definite has the form -la.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{te kil la hit, when he put his hand in it. 337-4.} \\
\end{align*}
\]

-lai, -la, -luw; to travel by canoe, to manage a canoe. Some, at least, of the Hupa conceive of a canoe as a giant hand which carries people. Whether this root is connected with or is derived from the root which precedes in form, it is connected with it in the thought of the Hupa.

A) The past definite has the form -lai.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{me na nilai, they landed. 215-11.} \\
\text{me nila yei, they landed. 216-13.} \\
\text{xot da wilai, they started in boats. 362-1, 215-13.} \\
\text{xot da na wilai, they started by boat. 116-8.} \\
\text{dit te sen nilai, they headed the canoe. 216-4.} \\
\text{ta wilai, it had started. 362-10.} \\
\text{teit tes lai, they started by boat. 215-10.} \\
\end{align*}
\]
b) The present definite has the form -la.

dits tse nô nil la tô lûn, it was pointed. 222-4.
teû wil la le, they were going along. 222-1.

It is probable that the following are connected with one of the preceding.
kîl dje xai wil lai, they (dogs) commenced to fight. 115-10, 17.
kîl dje xai yô lûw, let them fight. 115-2.
kîl dje xai wil la te, they will fight. 115-4.

-lau, -la, -lû, -le; to do something, to treat somebody or something in a certain way, to arrange according to a plan or purpose. The phonetic connection between the first two and last two forms of the root is unexplained. It may be possible that two like forms with related meanings have become merged.

A) The past tense has the form -lau.
aûû lau, I made. 302-10, 260-3.
a wîl lau, it was made of. 108-2.
a yâ tclîl lau, they fixed. 172-4.
a na yâ dil lau, they fixed themselves. 170-1.
a na tô wîl lau, he was ready for a fight. 162-10.
a na dil lau, he made himself. 152-11.
a na tclîl lau, he did. 106-8, 145-11.
a na tclîl lau wî, he buried it. 282-12.
a tclîl lau, he did it. 112-5, 157-6.
a kîl lau, they did. 266-13, 322-1.
le yâ ki tô lû lau, he gathered the people. 151-7.
le na yâ kyû wîl lau, they gathered up. 171-12.
mî tô an na tô wîl lau, for him ready to fight. 163-13.
xà aîl lau, it broke. 290-1.
xâ a na tclîl lau, that he did. 260-9.
xâ a tô lû lau, he did the same thing. 278-12.
xâ a tclîl lau, he did the same thing. 211-1.
xôû a na dû wîl lau, he dressed himself. 139-14.
xôû a dû wîl lau, she marked herself. 311-12, 215-11.
da an na dil lau, he untied himself. 120-2.
da an na tclîl lau, he tore down. 102-11.
b) The present definite, and in some cases at least, the present indefinite and imperative have the form -la.

ailate, they will catch. 253-10.
aunc late, what shall I do with it. 293-8.
au wil la ne en ûk, he used to do way. 106-8.
aya xô la, something could befall them. 321-9.
awil la, (I wish) it would happen. 150-11.
ala te, what are you going to do? 102-15.
a nauw late, I was intending to do. 260-3.
a natcil late, he will do. 258-4.
a huëol la, you have treated me. 166-12.
a xo wit la, something would happen to him. 223-1.
a xo la de, if it happens. 308-1, 5.
a xo la te, they will do. 306-12.
a xo dil la, we could do with him. 116-16.
atcil late, he will treat. 255-10.
le na kil la ne, gather together (things). 192-8.
le ki xo la, gather people. 151-5.

c) The customary and impotential have the form -lu.

mal yeïw ai il lu, she took care of it. 136-7.
a xa a xoï il lu, always he did that. 237-9.

d) A present indefinite tense with imperative forms occurs with -le.

ai xoï il le, they do with him. 196-7.
ai kyû wi lel llî te, they will do. 230-8.
a wil let le, he will do. 253-12.
a le ne, you must do it. 100-18.
a na dil le, fix yourself. 170-1.
a kyô le, you do. 198-2.
a kyû will lel lit te, it will do. 236-3.
ûle, take it over. 220-13.
ûlle ne, do it. 176-7.
x a a wil lel te, he will do that way. 255-17.
x a a xoî le ne, he should do that. 163-2.
x a a kyû wil lel te, he will do that. 211-18.
x a ûl le, do that. 165-19, 138-8.
-lal, -lal; to dream, to sleep.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -lal.
   nit te sil lal le, (I wish) you would go to sleep. 203-1.
   kin na is lal, he dreamed. 191-6.

b) The present tense has the form -lal.
   kin nauw lat, I dreamed. 191-8.

-lan, -lûn; with the negative prefix, to quit, to leave, to desist.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -lan.
   dô yûx xô il lan, they always quit. 196-2.
   dô teô wil lan, he left. 343-9.
   dô teô xô na wil lan, he went away. 343-8.

b) The present definite has the form -lûn.
   dô oi luûn te, I will quit. 255-5.
   dô yû lûn te, they will quit. 231-1.
   dô yûx xô il lûn, they quit him. 196-7.
   dô teô wil lûn, he stopped. 234-2.

-lan, -lûn; to be born.

A) The past tense has the form -lan.
   teis lan, he was born. 96-2.

b) The present tense has the form -lûn.
   is luûn te, birth should be. 102-17, 103-4.

-lat, -la; to float. This root is used of inanimate objects including dead bodies.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -lat.
   na lat dei, it was floating. 243-17.
   na na lat de, it was floating. 244-9.
   na te dil lat, it floated up. 245-16.
   nô nûn dil lat, it got back. 246-2.
   xa wil lat, it floated on the water. 266-8.
   xôl le nûn dil lat, it floated with him. 315-5.
VOL. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 233

xōl me nūn dil lat dei, with him it floated back. 315-6.
xōl tes lat, it floated with him. 315-2.
ta des lat, it came. 105-2.
tena wil lat dei, in the water she floated back. 117-4.
tes lat dei, it floated. 244-15.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form la.
na la, it floating. 243-8.
na la ne en, floating used to be. 243-12.
da wes la, it floated. 314-10.
da wil la le, it was floating. 244-6.
da na wil la, it was floating there. 325-3.
na na wil la, it floating. 243-13.
ta des la, (a boat) has come. 199-3.
tes la, he is drowning (floating as dead). 210-11.
tes tes la, he is drowning. 210-11.

-le; to feel with the hands.
na na kis le, he felt around. 106-5.
na na kis le hit, when he had felt. 106-6.
na kis le, he felt. 107-15.
xō wūn na kis le, he felt of him. 153-5.

-lel; to carry more than one animal or child in the hands.
When only one is so carried the root employed is -tel evidently an extended form of -te. It may be that -lel is likewise formed from -lai.
ya xō wil lel lei, they took them along. 179-9.

-lel; to bother.
dō xō liñ tcwiñ yō wil lel, they won’t bother it. 267-4.

-len, -liñ, -lū, -le; to become, to be transformed, to be. Verbs with this root often indicate acts without any apparent agency.

A) The past definite has the form -len.
ya is len, both became. 187-13.
ya is len ei, they became. 110-1.
ya sil len, they had become. 182-6.
lī sil len, they made bets. 142-16.
na ya is dil len nei, they became. 166-13.
nas dil len ne, it had gone back. 234-7.
nas dil len ne xo lùn, it had gone back. 235-1.
xó len, she has. 333-9.
sil len, he got there. 346-6.
sil len ne en, it came. 241-9.
sil len nei, it became. 115-1, 182-4.
sil len ne xo Inifi, it had gone back. 234-7.
sil len, she has. 333-9.
sil len, it seems. 241-8.
sil len ne en, it came. 241-9.
sil len nei, it became. 115-1, 182-4.
sil len ne xo lùn, it had become. 97-4.
dö ya xo len, they were lacking. 105-15.
dö ya xo len ne, it was gone. 111-11.
dö na xo len nei, he was gone. 119-17.
dö nas dil len nei, it did not happen. 117-5.
dö xo len, there was none. 159-3.
dö xo len ne, it was gone. 243-11, 159-2, 185-5.
t le ne xo lan, it had become. 187-5.
tin naue tsis len, he came to have. 348-16.
tsis len, he became. 186-10, 136-15, 229-2.
(dö) tce xo len ne, he was gone. 163-6.
tcis len, he came to be. 106-17, 114-7.
kyo dil len, he might be cold. 169-5.

b) The present definite has the form -lıň.
nas dil lin te, that was to be. 283-6.
sil lin te, you are going to be. 343-5.
sil lin te, it is going to be. 287-5.
sil lin te, it is going to be place. 104-16.
xó lìň, it was. 340-7.
dö xo lìň, it is gone. 141-8.
tcis lin te, it would become.
tcis lin ne te, he will become. 338-10.

b) The present definite has the form -lıň.
nas dil lin te, that was to be. 283-6.
sil lin te, you are going to be. 343-5.
sil lin te, it is going to be. 287-5.
sil lin te, it is going to be place. 104-16.
xó lìň, it was. 340-7.
dö xo lìň, it is gone. 141-8.
tcis lin te, it would become.
tcis lin ne te, he will become. 338-10.

c) The customary, impotential, and a sporadic future have the form -lı.
na at lù e xo lan, it had gone back. 234-11.
na dil lù, it will be. 243-2.
hcê e il lù, it becomes mine. 248-1.
xó djé ê it din te e il lù, he became unconscious. 223-14.
dö xo lìň niî xa ten teil lù, it won't be rich man he will become. 338-7.
Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 235

dō xō liņ tse liņ tei lū, he won't have blood on him. 334-11.

d) The present indefinite and imperative of all verbs containing this root, and all the tenses of some other verbs have the form -le

   il le ne, become. 109-6.
   ō le, let him become. 110-7, 340-8, 362-7.
   ō le ne, become. 109-18.
   na dil le, they are. 211-13.
   na dil le lei, it went back. 234-2.
   na dil le ne, you may become. 166-12.
   na dil le te, they will become again. 116-12.
   na dil le te ne en, was going to happen. 117-5.
   na tō le liL te, it will become. 312-4.
   nō xōs le e, he is lost. 185-8.
   nūn dil le ne, you may become. 108-3.
   xō xūn xōs le, she got married. 189-9.
   xwa e il le, he had enough. 332-6.
   xwa wes le de, if he gets enough. 255-16.
   dō yī da il le, they do not get enough. 196-7.
   dō yī da le, it never satisfies them. 195-9.
   dō xō wīl lel liL te, it will be no more. 217-15.
   dō xōs le, was not. 259-3, 96-7, 322-5.
   dō na xōs dil le te, there will be no more. 228-4.
   tēi le, it would be. 340-10.
   teū wīl le L te, he will become. 114-4.
   kis le te, they will catch many. 257-10.

-len, -liņ; to flow, to run; said of any liquid.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -len.

   na wes len ei, it falls. 104-1.
   ne il len, it always flows. 336-5.

B) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -liņ.

   ye nin dil liņ ye, they had washed ashore. 267-12.
   nau wīl liņ, to run. 108-19.
   nil lin tsū, he heard a creek. 111-13.
nō wil liņ, it was covered. 115-16.
tee wes lin te, it will flow out. 254-17.
tee wil lin diņ, at the mouth of the creek. 175-10.
tee na il liņ xō lan, it used to run. 117-18.

-lit; to burn. This root is used only of the fire as acting.
The root employed in verbs meaning to cause to burn is -lit, evidently related to this.
wa kin nil li lin xō lan, they were burned through. 119-3.
mīl tel lit te he, even if he sweats himself. 337-16.
na wil lit, he nearly burned. 330-1.
na wil lit dei, he burned up. 120-8.
na wil lit te, it will be burned. 151-5.
nō nil lit hit, when he finished sweating (when the fire had ceased burning). 210-8.
xōl nō il lit, it was done smoking with him. 336-4.
xōl nō nil lit, it finished burning. 364-7.
xōl nō kin nil lit, he finished sweating. 209-13.
xōl te il lit, he smoked himself.
xō tel lit, he smoked himself. 210-7.
dō he te il lit, it would not burn. 166-9.
dō he tel lit, it would not burn.

-lite; to urinate.
dei dil lit te, (frog) to urinate on the fires. 151-10.

-lik; to relate, to tell something.
na xōw lik min, to tell you. 226-6.
nil xoi lik te, I will tell you. 351-11.
nil xōw lik, I am telling you. 360-8.
nil xwe lik te, I will tell you. 355-4.
xō wil lik te, he will tell. 203-14.
xōl ya xō il lik, he told them. 180-10.
xōl ya xō wil lik, they told them. 180-12.
xōl teū xō wil lik, he told him. 141-13.
tēō xō wil lik, she began to tell them. 181-15.

-loi, to tie, to wrap around.
a na dis loi, he girded himself. 221-5.
yə is loi, they wrapped. 179-7.
wil loi, bundles. 210-3.
le il loi, he ties together. 334-12.
le na is loi, he tied together. 210-5.
me il loi, he used to tie on feathers. 288-3.
me na kis loi, he bound it up. 145-11, 348-13.
mil loi ne, you must feather (arrows). 207-4.
a iu lo loi hit, I tie them up. 247-11.
tsis loi, he made bundles. 142-3, 210-3, 293-6.
tcis loi, he played (he tied with). 144-4.

-löö, to drag, to pull along.
ye na wi lös, she dragged it in. 190-2.
na na kis de lös, he had fixed the load. 162-10.
na te lös, she dragged back. 190-1.
xa na is lös, she dragged it up. 192-2.

-lū, -le; to kill, to make an attack, to form a war party.

a) The past definite, customary, and the impotential have the form -lū.
le di wil lū, he had killed several. 165-15.
xoi di wi lū, they attacked them. 152-13.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form -le.
xoi de il le tsū, they heard the party war. 332-4.
dū wil le te, a company will come to kill. 332-3.
dū wil le tet, a party is coming to kill. 334-6.

-lū, -le; to dive, to swim under water.

a) The past, customary, and impotential have the form -lū.
na lū, which live (said of fish). 100-7.
dō til lū, they never come. 252-3.
til lū, they come. 254-12.

b) The present and imperative have the form -le.
da il lel, it always swim. 266-6.
da wes lel, it swim around in one place. 266-5.
tee nil le te, they will dive out. 252-9.

-lūw, to watch, to stand guard over.
ye lūw, it watching. 203-13.
-Lat, -la; to run, to jump. The verbs which have this root are confined to the singular number and indicate rapid motion by human beings.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -lat.

in nas lat, it ran up. 295-5.
in na teis lat, he jumped up. 171-9.
ye na wil lat, she ran in. 136-1.
ye nal lat, he ran in. 329-8.
yin ne nal lat, in the ground it ran. 221-12.
na il dil lat, he came running back. 176-16.
na is dil lat, she ran. 185-6.
nul dil lat, he ran back. 115-16.
xa na is dil lat, she had run up. 135-13.
x ena wil lat, he ran away again. 176-16.
xô wil lat, he ran. 199-4.
xót ta na wil lat, with him she went. 223-14.
da wil lat, he jumped on. 113-14.
da na dü wil lat, he ran back. 97-12, 98-15.
da teit dü wil lat, he ran. 164-2.
tee il lat, he jumped out. 106-2.
tee in lat, she ran out. 185-5.
tee na il lat, she came there. 135-9.
teit dü wil lat, he jumped off. 107-11.
ke is lat, she ran up. 158-8.
kes lat dei, he climbed up he saw. 174-7.

B) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -la.

me is la dei, he ran up. 217-16.
nak na wil la dei, he ran down. 221-17.
nô il la, he came running. 360-8.
da din la, run. 176-6.
te ci l a de, he is running along. 220-13.
téw la, let me run out. 171-9.

-Lit; to cause to burn. This root is confined to the transitive use. Compare -lit above for the root used in corresponding intransitive and passive verbs.
na win lit, she burned it. 311-12.

-Lü, -le; to handle or to do anything with semi-liquid, doughlike material.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -Lü.
na iüw lü, I paint. 247-12.
na de lü, she marked across. 311-13.
noi xwe i lü, they throw down (blood). 195-11.
téti tep lü, he rubbed it. 278-10.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -le which does not occur in Hupa Texts.

-Lön, -Lö, -Löw, -Loi; to make baskets, to twine in basket-making. This root is very likely related to Lö, "grass," from the materials of which baskets are made.

A) The definite tenses have the form -Lön.
na kis Lö, she made baskets. 189-5.
na kit te Lö, she wove another round. 305-7.
na kit te Lö, she began to make baskets again. 325-9.

b) The indefinite tenses have the forms -Lö and Löw, which do not seem to differ in meaning or use.
na kit te it Löw, she always made baskets. 157-3.
ke it Lö, she used to make baskets. 189-1.
ke it Löw, she made baskets. 305-4.
kite it Löw, who always made baskets. 324-5.

c) The impotential and nouns from this root have the form -Loi.
kite Loi, a basket. 103-7.
mas, to roll, to rotate.

ya wim mas, he rolled over. 112-15.
xate mas, (frost) rolled out of the ground. 270-5.
teenim mas, it rolled out. 197-5.

-mats, to coil. This root is evidently connected with the preceding.

nawes mats, it was coiled. 151-19.

-me, to swim, to bathe (transitive or intransitive).

nai me, I swim in. 311-11.
nauw me, let me swim. 97-15.
na wim me, he swam. 209-13.
na wim me, she bathed. 307-2.
nanaiuw me, I bathe it. 247-1.
na nai me, I bathed. 311-8.
na na im me ei, he always bathed. 311-8.

-men, to cause to swim.

ye nai wim men, he made it swim in. 266-2.
menim men, he landed him. 162-9.
nail dim men nei, he made it swim back. 266-2.
na is men nei, he made it swim. 266-1.
na tet men, he made it swim. 266-1.
teit men nei, he made it swim out. 265-10.
teit men, he made it swim. 265-9.

-meIL, -mil, -mil; to strike, to throw, to drop. Verbs having this root are always used with a plural object. When the object is singular, -waL, -wul, -wuL is employed.

A) The definite tenses have the form -meIL.

ya yai wim meIL tsu, he heard them kick up their legs. 342-14.

ya wim meIL, he took up. 142-4.

ya xos meIL, he whipped him (the whip was of several strands). 164-3.

ye teu wim meIL, they put them in. 200-5.
VOL. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 241

na dît te meL, they fell. 245-11.
nim meL diñ, the place you bring them. 210-7.
nô ya te meL, they dropped them along. 179-11.
xe e ya xowit meL, they had thrown away part of them-selves. 181-9.
de dû wim meL, he threw in the fire. 165-10.
tet meL, scattered. 117-16.
tce na nim meL, he had them thrown out. 301-14.
ten ne meL, he carried it home. 363-1.
tet te te meL, he scattered them. 101-3.

b) The customary and impotential have the form -mil.
yai im mil, it kicked up. 290-2.
yâ na kis dim mil lei, she smashed it. 152-16.
yâ de mil, the balls used in playing shinny. 143-5.
yat mil lei, they fell back. 165-11.
yû wûn dim mil lei, they went through. 211-5.
wa im mil, he always distributes them. 195-8.
wûn dim mil, the going through. 144-3.
wûn dim mil lei, it went through. 144-2.
nô nûn dim mil, it fell back. 151-18.
nôn de mil, they fell. 143-8.
xâ te dim mil, chips flew off. 113-13.
de na de iüe mil, I put. 247-9.
de de im mil, he pushed them into the fire. 165-6.
tet te dim mil, they fell one after another. 208-6.
têô xo ne im mil, he threw at her. 332-12.
ke it mil lei, they drop. 180-14.

c) The present indefinite and imperative have the form -mil.
tee na mil, throw them out. 301-13.
tee ne ya xôn mil, throw them out. 302-3.

-men, -miñ; to fill up, to make full.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -men.
de wim men, it was filled. 191-5.
b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -miñ.

xōl yal de wim miñ il, they filled with them. 153-17.
de wim min te, they will be filled. 253-11.

-medj, to boil, to cook, by boiling.
kyū wil medj, boiled. 166-5.

-mite, to break off, to pull off.
ya te mite, they pulled off. 179-10.
teit dū wim mite, she broke it off. 287-2, 293-16.
teit dū wim mite hit, when she broke it off. 287-4.

-mūt, to break out, as a spring of water; to break open.
yī kis mūt ei, (a basket) broke. 289-15.
xa kin de mūt, it boiled up. 105-3.

-na, to cook by placing above or before a fire, to steam by placing above boiling water.
me wit dil na te, we shall steam it. 241-11.
me na wił na ei, he steamed them. 342-12.
kē ya wił na, they cooked it. 266-10.
ke wił na, she cooked them. 99-9.
ke na wił na, he cooked it. 260-6.
kił na, cook them. 237-2.

-na, to move (?). Perhaps the verbs given below are to be connected with the root next considered.
na xūs din na tsū, someone moving she heard. 191-12
na ka xas din na tsū, someone moving she heard. 165-18.

-na, -nauw; to go, or to come. This root is confined to the third person singular of the verbs in which it occurs. The first person of these verbs has a root -hwa, -hwauw, and the second person one -ya, -yaauw. It is likely that this root as well as that found in the first person is a modified form of the root -yai, -ya resulting from a preceding n.
est cin nauw, swimming deer (they come into the es, fishdam). 162-1.
ya win na wił de, if it raises up. 117-10.
ya nauw diñ, the going up place. 195-6.
ye tein nauw, they will come in. 231-6.
le in nauw, they came together. 305-2.
meu na heit. de, if their time comes. 229-9.
me win na heit. te, (her mind) will go against. 325-14.
na wit dits tin nauw, whirlpool. 120-3.
ne in nauw, he used to come in. 305-1.
nit de sin nauw ùñ, didn’t you meet her? (didn’t she meet you†). 165-2.
nō in nauw, she stopped. 158-5.
nō win na heit. te, he will go. 230-1.
Compare, nō kiit. dje xa in nauw, she quit fighting. 333-6.
nū win na heit, he went. 282-10.
xa sin nauw diñ, where the sun rises. 332-5.
dō ye in nauw, no one ever comes in. 329-4.
dō mit tis in nauw, it never over it reached. 314-2.
dō tec in nauw, she never used to come out. 305-3.
dō tin nauw xō luñ, he had not gone along. 174-5.
te in nauw, he comes. 310-7.
tū win na heit. de, if it comes. 105-12.
tū win na heit. te, it will go. 229-13.
tee in nauw wei, he used to go out. 136-14.
tee nauw, it coming out. 170-7.
tein ne in nauw, she always comes. 101-7.
tein nin nauw hwei, she comes. 101-6.
teit te in nauw, he used to come along. 162-3, 186-8.
teit tū win na heit. de, it will pass here. 272-8.
kiit. dje xa in nauw te, there is going to be a fight. 333-13.
nan, -nūñ; to drink.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -nan.
   ta win nan, he drank it. 337-7.
   tan din nan, you drank. 337-12.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form -nūñ.
   tai win nūñ it. de, if he drinks water. 338-7.
   tai din nūñ, let us drink. 179-3.
ta nai win nūn de, if he drinks. 337-16.
ta nai win nūn te, he will drink. 337-18.
tauw din nūn te, I am going to have a drink. 111-13.

-nan, -nūn; to turn, to move. Verbs having this root are used of the turning about of a person and of the movements of the foetus.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -nan.
   na is din nan, he turned. 278-11.
   xōl xūt tes nan, it moved in her. 341-3.

B) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -nūn.
   xōl xūt tes nūn te, it would move in her. 341-2.
   xōl xūt tes nūn te ne en, in her was about to move. 342-4.
   xon na is din nūn hit, when he turned around. 278-12.

-ne, -n; to speak, to say something, to sing, to make a sound, to play an instrument.

A) The past definite, customary, impotential have the form -ne.
   a xōl ne, he kept telling him. 208-13.
   a xōl de in ne, she used to tell her. 135-3.
   a ya xōl dū wen ne, they said. 165-2.
   a ya dū wen ne, they said. 165-7.
   a yai de iuw ne, I told them. 301-1.
   a yai tcit den ne, he told them. 109-18.
   a ya dū win nel, they were saying. 153-14.
   a tcit den ne, he talked to. 100-3.
   a nō hôl tcit den ne, he said of us. 302-3.
   a heit tei ne, he will say of me. 363-16.
   a heit tei ne, why does she always tell me. 135-4.
   a heit tcit dū win nel, they told me. 355-11.
   a xōl tcit den ne, he said to him. 97-7.
   a den ne, he said. 97-15.
   a den ne, it made the noise. 321-5.
   a den ne, she sang. 333-14.
   a dū win nel lil, he said. 235-4.
The present definite and the present indefinite except sometimes the first person singular have the form -n.

\[
a \text{dū} \text{win} \text{net} \text{de}, \text{ if anybody says.} \quad 267-5.
\]

\[
\text{un} \text{nir} \text{dū} \text{ne}, \text{ I am telling you.} \quad 356-1.
\]

\[
\text{un} \text{nir} \text{den} \text{ne}, \text{ I told you.} \quad 163-8.
\]

\[
\text{yat} \text{teit den} \text{ne}, \text{ she told them.} \quad 299-6.
\]

\[
\text{ya} \text{xōl} \text{teit den} \text{ne}, \text{ they said to him.} \quad 102-15.
\]

\[
\text{ya} \text{dū} \text{wen} \text{ne}, \text{ they said.} \quad 109-17.
\]

\[
\text{ya} \text{dū} \text{win} \text{net}, \text{ they said.} \quad 361-8.
\]

\[
\text{nō hôl} \text{teit den} \text{ne}, \text{ they told us.} \quad 302-4.
\]

\[
\text{xa} \text{a xōl} \text{tein ne}, \text{ he was telling him that.} \quad 150-2.
\]

\[
\text{xa} \text{a} \text{den ne}, \text{ he called the same.} \quad 105-5.
\]

\[
\text{xōl} \text{den ne e te}, \text{ I will call him.} \quad 139-45.
\]

\[
\text{xōl} \text{teit den} \text{ne}, \text{ he said.} \quad 105-18.
\]

\[
\text{xōl} \text{teit dū} \text{win} \text{net}, \text{ he kept saying.} \quad 141-12.
\]

\[
de \text{in} \text{ne}, \text{ he used to imitate.} \quad 182-1.
\]

\[
\text{dīn} \text{ne}, \text{ it was playing.} \quad 99-17.
\]

\[
\text{dō} \text{a dū} \text{win} \text{ne he,} \text{ don't say that.} \quad 175-1.
\]

\[
\text{dō} \text{ne ne,} \text{ let it play.} \quad 100-3.
\]

\[
\text{dū} \text{wen} \text{ne}, \text{ it sounded.} \quad 108-16, 189-13.
\]

\[
\text{dū} \text{wen ne e tsū,} \text{ it sounded he heard.} \quad 144-3.
\]

\[
\text{dū} \text{win} \text{ne}, \text{ it played.} \quad 100-5.
\]

\[
\text{tcit} \text{de il ne,} \text{ he played on.} \quad 99-12.
\]

\[
\text{tcit} \text{den} \text{ne}, \text{ he said.} \quad 106-9.
\]
-neuw, -ne yeuw; to talk, to speak.

This root seems to be an extended form of the last. Verbs employing it have reference to the speaking of a certain language, or the delivery of a discourse or at least a number of sentences. Those with the form -ne refer to the utterance of some single definite phrase, while verbs with the root -lik are employed of the relation of some incident or circumstance.

A) All parts of the verbs containing this root have the form -neuw with the exception of the first person singular and the imperative forms.

yit de din niñ xun neuw, the Tolowa language. 110-11.
wa niñ xo win ne hui te, they will talk about. 272-17.
wun xai neuw te, he will talk about. 260-12.
wuñ xu win ne hui te, they will talk about.
mux xun neuw hwe ne en, their talk used to be. 306-4.
na xe neuw te, few will talk. 295-13.
n0 wun n0n xun neuw te, they will talk about us. 267-18.
d0 he tee xai neuw, he did not say anything. 113-12.
d0 x0n n0 xun neuw, they never talk into her. 334-2.
tiñ xe neuw, who spoke the curse. 223-8.
tee xai neuw, he spoke. 105-1.
tee xa in neuw, he always said the same thing. 283-13.
tee xo win ne hui te, she shall talk. 289-12.
tee xun neuw, he commenced to talk. 272-6.

B) The first person singular and the imperative have the form -ne yeuw.

xun ne yeuw ne, he must talk. 227-4.
xun n0 yeuw de, if I talk. 217-15.
xun n0 yeuw te, I will talk. 217-11.
xun nin yeuw, you speak. 153-7.

With the preceding, is probably connected:
kyu wen nuc, it thundered. 144-5.

-ne, -sen, -siñ; to think, to know.

A) The third person of all tenses has the form -ne.
ai yon des ne te, she will think about. 104-1.
a teo in ne, he kept thinking. 139-4.

a teön des ne,  he thought.  96-7.
yá teön des ne,  they thought.  265-2.
dō teō xo xō ne,  without the knowledge of.  204-6.
tee xōn des ne,  he found him out.  207-11.
tēō in ne,  he kept thinking.  113-2, 311-8.
tēō win net te,  she will think about.  312-3.
tōō xōn des ne,  he thought of him.  257-1.
tēō xōn des ne hēūn,  he shall know.  319-13.
tōō xōn des ne te,  she will think of him.  325-14.

b) The first and second persons of all tenses have the form
-sen,  -sin.
ai ne sen,  I thought.  187-3.
ai niin sin ne,  you must think.  208-17.
ai nūw siñi,  I thought so.  353-3.
niñi siñi,  you think.  337-12.
hēūn ne siñi,  don’t you remember.  163-8.
dō ai niñ siñ "x,  you don’t think.  337-9.

-ne,  to gather nuts from the ground, to pick up.
    kya da ne,  they picked.  138-7.
    kya da ne xo win sen,  they commenced to pick.  138-6.

-nel,  net;  to play (said of children).
    niña we nel le xo lūn,  he had been playing with.
        292-11.
    na in nel le xo lan,  he played he saw.  186-1.
    na we nel le xo lūn,  he had been playing.  292-13.

-noi,  -nō;  to place on end, to be in a vertical position.  This
    root is confined to the plural; for the singular, -ai,  -a would be
    expected.
    le na nel nō,  he stood up.  235-12.
    nes noi,  (mountains) which stand.  220-3.

-not,  to blaze.
    kyū wit nōl,  a fire blazing.  109-11.

-nū,  -ne;  to do, to happen, to behave in a certain way.

a) The past, customary, and impotential have the form  -nū.
a en nū,  it does it.  275-5.
a in nū,  he did.  288-9.
a in nū mil, when the sun was here. 332-4.
a ya in nū, they used to have sports. 305-2.
a win nū, one should do. 99-11.
xa a in nū, he always did that. 139-9.
xa a in nū, that happened. 340-5.

b) The present and imperative have the form -ne.
a ya teō ne, let them do that. 365-16.
a win ne lit te, it will be. 311-17.
au win net de, if it happens. 117-9.
au win net de, if it happens. 117-9.
a win net te, it will be. 289-11.
au win net te, it will be. 105-12.
xa a win ne lit te, that will be done. 229-10.
xa a win net te, it will be that way. 259-18.
tee in ne, it helps him she. 196-1.
dō xa aw ne xō xō liĩ, I won’t do that. 230-15.

-nūc; to hear. Usually a periphrastic expression, it goes into his head is used for the hearing of anything.
tee in nūc, he heard about it. 204-13.
Compare, ke wen nūc, it thundered. 144-5.

-hwai, -hwa, -hwauw; to walk, to go, to come. This root is found only in the first person of certain verbs. It is probably a modified form of the root -yai, -ya, -yauw.

A) The impotential regularly has the form -hwai. (It is not usual for negatives to take such a form.)
dō na hwai, I have never been. 336-11.

B) The present and imperative have the form -hwa (-hwal with progressive suffix).
wiũw hwal, I am coming. 110-4, 120-16.
na hwa, I will walk. 164-6, 175-7.

c) The form -hwauw may occur in the present or customary.
nū hwauc, I come. 351-1.

-hwal, -hwal; to fish for with a hook, to catch with a hook.

A) The past, customary, and impotential have the form -hwal.
yī kit tū hwal, nobody hooks. 107-6.
na xō wiũ hwal, he hooked him. 107-6.
ta ya is hwal, they caught. 328-4.
kyō ya wiñ hwal, they fished. 328-3.
kyō hwal le, somebody hooking. 106-15.

b) The present and imperative have the form -hwal.
kit tūc hwal, let me hook. 107-5.

-huce, to dig.
xa ke huce, to dig. 135-2.
tee kin niñ huce, he had finished digging. 100-9.
kit diñ huce te tī niñ, he would dig out. 100-1.
kit te huce, he began to dig. 100-8.

-huce, -hucil, -hucir.; to call by name, to name. This root is identical with the noun xō huce, “his name.”

A) All tenses without the progressive suffix have the form -huce.
na xō ū huce, he will call. 283-11.
tee xō huce, he talked. 283-13.
tēō huce il te, they will call. 272-11.
tēū hucōn huce e tē, they will call me. 272-12.
tēū hucō huce il te, they will call. 272-10.
tēū xō ū huce, he will call. 283-11.

b) The past, customary, and impotential having the progressive suffix take the form -hucil.
kit te hucil, he called along. 98-4.

c) The present and imperative having the progressive suffix take the form -hucir.
in hucir, you call. 355-6.
hucir tsū, he heard someone calling. 360-7.
-hecīn, -hucir; to melt (said of frost).
nal hucin te, it will melt away. 273-6.

-hucōt; exact meaning unknown.
le na kil dū hucōt, it grew back on. 164-1.

The vowel in this root is very hard to determine because of the preceding rough x. In Hupa Texts it has been uniformly written a, but judging from the fact that the Customary and Impotential have been found to contain the vowel ū it is probable that in the other tenses the vowel is e rather than a. Compare -xe, -xū; to finish, to overtake, p. 252 below.
ya xö tel xa, he tracked them. 267-15.
na ya xö tel xa, they tracked him. 170-3.
na na ya xön niŁ xa ei, they found his tracks. 170-4.
xot da na ya xöŁ xa, down they tracked him. 170-3.
tcit tel xa, he tracked it. 185-12.
yə xö wit xaɪ, going along they tracked him. 170-5.
-xa, to have position (said of water or a liquid).
wiŁ xa te, (water) will stay. 112-9.
na a xa, (droolings) fill it. 310-8, 311-5.
naň xa, (bodies of water) were. 252-1, 310-1.
naň xa tcιi, (lake) lies toward. 364-10.
-xa, -xal, -xal, -xũĩ; to dawn. It is probable that this root has a more definite meaning. The subject of the verbs is no doubt the mythical dawn maiden.
ye iŁ xa, mornings. 290-6.
ye it xa miŁ, at break of day. 356-14.
yũ wiŁ xa, mornings. 260-6.
nai wiŁ xa te, night will pass. 242-17.
Compare, nais xũ te, there will be sunshine. 228-1.
-xa, -xan, -xũĩ; to stand (said of a tree).
nai kyũ wiŁ xa, (a pine) stands. 347-11.
na kyũ wiŁ xa, (medicine) grows. 364-11.
da kyũ wiŁ xa ei, (something) stood. 242-3.
kyũ wiŁ xa, she left standing (a shrub). 289-8.
kis xuũ, (a tree) standing. 113-7.
kis xũn diũ, standing place. 137-17.
-xan, -xũn; to be sweet or pleasant to the taste.
xwa wiŁ xan, he liked them. 110-5.
Compare, kl.La xũn, deer (said to mean ‘‘with it is sweet’’).
-xan, xũn, -xawε; to move in a basket or other vessel any liquid or smally divided substance, to catch with a net, to dip up. This is one of the roots which classify the object affected according to its size and shape by being limited in that regard as to its application.
A) The past definite has the form -xan.
   ya wiñ xan, he picked it up. 337-6.
   ya te xan, he picked up. 109-16.
   ye teũ wiñ xan, she brought in. 209-10.
   nō a din niñ xan, she placed herself. 223-9.
   nō niñ xan, she put it. 242-7.
   xō wa teũ xan, to her she gave. 246-12.
   xō sa wiñ xan, he put it in her mouth. 342-7.
   sa wiñ xan, he put it into her mouth. 278-10.
   sa xan ne, (a lake) in the distance was. 112-13.
   dō teũ wiñ xan, he does not catch any. 257-9.
   tee te xan, he took out. 111-5.
   teit tes xan, he took along. 342-2.

b) The present definite has the form -xun.
   mis sai xun te, I will put in its mouth. 243-16.
   mis sa wiñ xun te, in his mouth she will put. 243-10.
   nō ne xun te, I will put. 289-2.
   nō niñ xun te, if he puts. 296-6.
   xa is xun hit, when she had brought them up. 99-9.
   xō lũn se xun, must be there. 112-12.
   sũx xũn, lying in a basket. 171-7.
   dō teũ wiñ xun te, he does not catch. 256-6.
   tsis sũx xũn, lying there. 223-11.

c) The indefinite tenses have the form -xauw.
   ya wi xauw heũt te, he will take it up. 295-17.
   mis suũ xauw ne, its mouth put it in. 246-14.
   nō a diũ xauw, lay yourself down. 223-9.
   nō na iũw xauw, I leave it. 247-3.
   nōn xauw ne, put it. 296-14.
   dō sai xauw, one can't swallow. 141-2.
   tiũ xauw ne, you take it along. 246-13.
   tee e xauw, he always caught. 191-2.

-xait, -xai; to buy.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -xait.
   teō ya te xait, they bought. 198-6, 200-8.

1This word means to place one's self (a woman) in position for intercourse and probably is a figurative use of this root.
b) The present, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form -xai.

yo xai na na kis deL, to buy they came back. 200-7.
yo xai xo win sen, they all began to buy. 200-3.

-xe, -xu; to finish, to overtake.
me neL xe teL, I am about to finish. 261-3.
mil xoi niL xe, it went on him. 308-8.
me neL xe, I finish. 260-15.
me niL xe, he finished it. 296-8.
hee na teoi xe, let him catch up with me. 187-2.

-xen, -xuc; to float, used only of plural objects.
A) The past definite tense has the form -xen.
nO nO n de xen, they floated to the shore. 216-6.
xaN xen nei, he came up. 201-9.
xot daN xen, they floated down. 216-5.
taN xen nei, (canoe) went away. 222-9.

B) The present indefinite, customary, impotential, and imperative have the form -xuc.
nO xuc, it floats ashore. 346-5.

-xut, to hang.
nO nO wil xut, hanging for a door. 171-1.

-xut, to tear down.
na is xut, he tore down. 104-8.
na ya is xut, they tore down. 267-8.
Compare, na iN xut, it dropped down. 115-14.

-xut, -xul; to ask, to question.
na o duw de xut, I ask you for it. 296-10.
teO du wiL xut, she asked them. 301-17.
teO du wiL xut, he questioned it. 266-3.
yO du wiL xul lii te, they will ask for. 296-3.
teL heO wiL xul lii te, she will ask for. 311-17.

-xuts, to bite, to chew.
nO iN xuts, he chewed off. 288-5.
xO dit teL xuts, she felt it bite. 111-2.
-xuts, -xus; to pass through the air, to fly, to fall, to throw.
A) The definite tenses have the form -xûts.
  ya wûn xûts sil len, he nearly flew. 176-13.
  ya nat xûts ei, he flew away. 113-10.
  yañ xûts ei, he flew up. 271-2.
  na na wit xûts, he nearly flew back down. 114-2.
  niñ xûts, he flew. 113-17.
  nô niñ xûts, something fell. 246-11, 362-9.
  xot da na wit xûts, he fell back. 152-3.
  da nat xûts tse, it lit on. 204-8.
  da teñ wiñ xûts, he flew up there. 114-1.
  dü wiñ xûts, it came off. 157-7.
  toñ xoñ niñ xûts, she threw after him. 159-9.
  ke wiñ xûts, he fell over. 105-17.

B) The parts of the verb other than the present and past definite have the form -xûs.
  ya ex xûs xo lan, they fell over. 117-17.
  ya wit xûs sil lei, he flew up. 294-15.
  ya na it xûs, he kept flying up. 113-1.
  wai e xûs sei, he threw at her. 333-1.
  na wit xûs it, he is falling. 152-5.
  na wit xûs sil, he flew along back. 204-7.
  na xûs, which fly. 114-9.
  da teñ e xûs, it used to light. 150-9.
  dô he ya xo tein te e a xûs, it did not to them reach. 166-8.
  te e xûs, it flew up. 112-16.
  tce a xûs, it flew. 244-1.

-sel, -sel; to be or to become warm.

A) The past has the form -sel.
  na a ya dis sel, they warmed themselves. 170-11.

B) The present tense has the form -sel.
  wa kin nin sel xo lan, it was heated through he saw. 329-16.

-sit; to awake.
  tce in sit, he woke up. 121-8.
tee in sit hit, when she woke up. 288-10, 113-8.
tein dis sit hit, when we woke up. 190-4.

-da, to be poor in flesh, to become poor; when said of the
mind, dję, to be sorry.
tćeđô da, let it be sorry. 351-9, 356-1.
tćeđn da te, it will be sorry. 353-7.

-da, to carry, to move (said of a person or animal).
ye tećwič da, she carried in. 191-13.
xō wa it da, she handed her. 181-13.

-dai, to bloom, to blossom.
nà kit te it dai ye, it blossoms again. 364-3.
kỳu wit dai ye it win te, it always blossoms. 365-4.

-dai, -da; to sit, to stay, to remain, to fish, to wait for game.

A) The past definite and the impotential have the form -dai.
mańtis dai, chief (the principal one who stays). 329-9.
me e na nes dai, hidden he sat watching. 293-1.
nà nes sin dai, you sat down. 351-1.
nà nes dai, she sat down. 136-2.
nà se dańuńk, the way I sat. 290-15.
sit dai, he lived. 278-1.
da teń nes dai, he sat. 107-12.
da teń nes dai, she fished. 98-14.
dō xō liń se dai, I can’t stay. 360-11.
tean nes dai, he sat. 101-15.

B) The present, definite and indefinite, customary, and im-
perative have the form -da.
e it da, it lies there. 247-8.
yà sit da diń, they were staying place. 299-12.
nà nes da xō lň, he was sitting. 270-10.
ne e nese da te, I will hide from you. 328-6.
sin dań, you stay. 328-6.
sit da, he was staying there. 164-16.
suńw da ne en diń, I used to live place. 272-12.
da ne se da te, I will go fishing. 256-8.
da tće it da, he always fished. 237-1.
dō win da, all do not stop. 260-19.
tsis da yei, he lives. 159-16.
tsis da ne en, he used to stay. 271-5.
tsis da diñ, he used to stay place. 220-9.
tsis da te, he will stay. 211-7.
tce it da, she used to live. 286-2.
tein nes da te, she will sit. 290-14.
tẽw win da, he stayed. 97-3.

dau, -da; to melt away, to disappear.

A) The past and the impotential have the form -dau.
na is dau we a xõ lũñ, it had melted away. 236-1.
dõ xõ liñ it dau, they won’t melt away. 254-7, 256-14.

B) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -da.
nit djẽ kis da te, (I wish) your mind would melt away. 259-9.

-dal, -dal-, -daul; to pass along, to go, to come.

A) The past tense has the form -dal.
wil dal lei, it coming along. 174-7.
min na il dal, she ran around. 153-2.
na wil dit dal, he ran. 221-7.
na wit dal, he went. 223-12.
na wit dal hit, when he came. 223-7.
na wil dal, it coming along. 115-15.
xõl wil dal, with him came along. 115-1.

B) The present has the form -dal.
mûx xûn nauce dal te, having gratified myself I will go back. 223-13.
na nauce dal diñ, he was coming back. 152-7.
na nauce dal diñ, sun gone down time. 322-9.
tẽẽ wil dal tsũ, he heard him coming. 176-11.
c) The imperative, customary, and impotential have the form -dauw.

ye na it dauw, whenever he went back in. 288-6, 336-6.
ye nūn dauw, come in. 98-17, 192-7.
le na it dauw, he used to make the rounds. 336-7.
heciL teiL dauw, (I wish) it would travel with me. 114-11.
im na na se it dauw, around he always went. 346-3.
nan e dauw, (sun) goes down. 364-4.
nan it dauw, (sun) gone down. 104-10.
nane it dauw, he used to come back. 137-1.
nanit dauw xō lūn, he had come back. 267-7.
nate it dauw, she always went home. 237-6.
na tel dit dauw, she ran back. 157-6.
natin dauw, you better go back. 329-3.
dōhe min teiL dauw, he did not run for it. 112-13.
teiL teiL dauw, she ran up. 152-15.

-deL, -dil, -diL; to go, to come, to travel. Verbs having this root are restricted to the plural. The singular is expressed by the root -yai, -ya, -yauw.

A) The definite tenses have the form -deL.

yain deL, they went. 170-9.
yewindeLte, they will go in. 255-3.
yenawō deLte, you will travel in. 361-12.
ynan deL, they came back in. 301-16.
yaseteLte, we will go. 145-10.
yetteiteL, they went into. 142-9.
yetēuwin deL, they went in. 278-4.
wūnnaasadL, they started. 101-17.
leinnindeLei, they went clear round. 102-1.
menayaisdeL, they started back. 208-16.
menintsisdeL, in it they danced. 216-5.
mesiteL, they moved up. 216-15.
naindeL, they got back. 181-8.
naisdeL, they had traveled. 181-15.
nawesdeL, it encircles (they encircle). 364-15.
nanayainindeL, they arrived. 172-2.
na na nin deL, they went over. 267-6.
na nan deL, they became. 96-6.
na nan deL xō lan, they had become. 119-12.
na nan deL de, when they come to be. 319-3.
na nas deL te, they will live. 228-2.
na ni. deL, he struck. 120-4.
nan deL, it snowed. 169-2.
nan deL ei, they went back. 182-5.
na seL te (na se deL te), we will visit. 174-2.
nas seL, they began to walk. 180-16.
nas deL te, they will stay. 253-4.
nas deL te, they will stay. 253-4.
na tes deL, they started back. 176-17.
na tes deL, they started home. 329-18.
a na kis deL, they came around, 200-2.
in is deL, they danced. 104-14.
in tsis deL, they danced. 215-12.
in sū wit deL, they dance. 366-1.
nō ya nin deL, they sat down. 280-5.
nō nauw nin deL, they came to marry. 208-11.
nō na nin deL, they lived. 237-1.
xa sin deL diñ, the coming up place. 363-3.
xō: tes deL, with him they went. 110-7.
xō: teit tes deL, they ran after them. 153-16.
xōt de ya is deL, they met them. 110-8.
da nō nin deL, they sat. 179-2.
da nō te deL te, everybody fished. 256-9.
dō he nas deL a:x, they could not walk about. 322-7.
dō tce nin deL, they did not come out. 102-11.
ta des deL xō lūń, they had come ashore. 101-2.
tes deL ei, they flew away. 159-12.
tes deL te, they will come. 252-3.
tsī yūn tes dil deL, we went away. 200-1.
tsīn te tes dil deL, we ran away. 198-10.
tēc na nin deL, they went back. 267-9.
tēc nin deL hit, when they came out. 175-11.
tēc te deL, they went out. 141-5.
b) The customary, impotential, and past of the fourth conjugation have the form -dil.

ya wit dil, they are traveling. 110-8.
wi dil, (ells) coming. 253-2.
mûk kût nai dil, we walk on (the earth). 340-11.
na it dil, who go around. 305-9.
na ya wit dil, they went along. 172-1.
na wit dil li. te, we will visit. 177-2.
na na in dil, they came back. 182-6.
na nan dil li. te, they will live. 343-13.
na dil, they were living. 100-7.
na te in dil, they go home. 333-13.
nin sin dil, they danced. 105-7.
xûl teû wit dil, those following him. 208-1.
xû in dil, they will pass. 283-15.
da wes dil, they waited. 252-7.
da wit dil, they live. 365-8.
dô ye in dil, they never come. 305-10.
dô xû liûn tin dil, they won't go. 253-3.
dô tee in dil, they never went out. 101-10.
te in dil, they flew along. 317-3.
tsi yûn te îl dil, they always ran off. 333-11.
teit te in dil, they traveled. 190-15.
teû wit dil, they came along. 101-16.
teû wit dil liî, as they were going along. 170-8.

c) The present indefinite and the imperative have the form -dîr.

yai diî, let us go. 142-14.
ye nai diî, let us go in. 210-13.
wei diî, we will go. 207-7.
wîl diî êî, it shook. 142-6.
wûn nai diî. xû sin xû lan, hunting had been he saw. 104-11.
wûn na diî. te, they will hunt. 311-14.
te ne l. te, (te ne dil. te), let us meet. 174-3.
nai dil. let us go. 175-16.
na na wit dil. te, the people will live again. 236-3.
na na dil., come down. 166-7.
na nii ne, they must live. 317-1.
na nö dil., go away. 266-15.
na dil., who are living. 321-3.
na dil. a x, they will live. 255-8.
na dil ne en, that used to live. 204-15.
na dil. diñ, he lived place. 100-6.
na dil. te, they will travel. 107-7.
na tin dil. tsu, he heard them coming home. 329-5.
na kit dil. xo lan, he had been playing he saw. 140-10.
nin sin dil. a x, they danced. 105-9.
nin sö dil., make a dance. 104-14.
nit tö dil., come. 113-16.
da wit dil. ne en, they used to live. 259-4.
dő nin sin dil. te ne en, they would not dance. 366-1.
tin dil., it is coming. 199-5.
tsain tit dil. dil., let us run away. 333-11.
tee in dil. a x, outside the door. 169-9.
tee in dil. miñ, for them to come out. 102-9.
tei tit dil., they are coming. 198-2, 138-4.
teu wit dil. ne en, they used to go about. 102-3.
-dil, -dii, -deL; to strike (?).
na nii deL, he struck. 120-4.
-den, -diñ; to travel in company. This root is only employed
in case of a number of persons who make a journey in company.

a) The past has the form -den.
sa win den, they all went. 142-15.
sa nan den, they traveled. 116-6, 144-10.

b) The present definite and indefinite, and the imperative
have the form -diñ.
sa ó diñ, travel. 152-7.
sa wo diñ te, you will travel. 151-6.
sa win diñ hit, when they went out. 322-12.
sa nan diñ te, they were going away. 116-5.
-den, -diṅ; to be light, to blaze. It seems possible that the words given below are connected in meaning. The negative with the verb may well have the meaning of gloomy, lonesome, the opposite of sunshine.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -den.

ye kiṅ nēn den, sunshine came in. 305-6.
na kiṅ nēl den, she made it blaze. 288-11.
dea xa win den, the time was near. 226-2.
dō teū wīl den, she was lonesome. 306-10, 220-4.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -diṅ.

ye kiṅ nen diṅ, light shone in. 308-3.
wōl diṅ tāṅ (-te- with some suffix), you will get used to it. 180-9.
na dō wēl diṅ tse, I am becoming lonesome for. 176-2.

-dil, -diṅ; to ring, to give a metallic response to a blow.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -dil.

kyū win diṅ, there was a ringing noise. 96-2.
kyū win diṅ le tū, they heard it ring. 152-1.

b) The present definite and indefinite have the form -diṅ.

kyū win diṅ tū, a jingling noise. 293-3.

-dik, to peck (said of a bird).

yis dīk, he pecked. 113-13.
mīn noī kīl dīk, he pecked open. 113-15.
mīn nō kīl dīk tē, he was going to pick. 113-3.
mīn nō kyōl dīk, pick open. 112-17.
nai nēl dīk, he pecked. 113-9.
nain tēl dīk, he pecked. 113-14.

-dik, to stand in a line.

na nū win dīk, they lined up. 216-17.

-dits, to twist into rope or twine.

ya kyū win dīt, they made rope. 151-11.
kyū win dīt te, to make rope. 151-6, 8.
-dō, to cut, to slash.
   nai del dō, he cut him. 164-3.
   ta nai xos dō wei, it cut him to pieces. 108-2, 106-14.

-dō, to quiver, to dodge, to draw back.
   xa en nai dit dō wei, it drew back. 105-9.
   dō nas dō, they won’t dodge. 258-13.
   te nai dit dō te, it will draw back. 273-5.

-djē, with verbs referring to the mind. This root is connected
with djē in xo djē, his mind, etc.
   na xo win djē ei, his mind passed. 340-11.

-dje ü, -dje; to fly in a flock.

a) **The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form** -dje ü.
   ya nat dje ü, they came back. 301-15.
   ye wit dje ü, they came in. 299-14.
   nō na it dje ü, they came back. 299-10.
   nō nan dit dje ü, they got back. 301-15.
   na dite dje ü, they flew together. 299-1.

b) **The present and imperative have the form** -dje.
   ye ō dite dje ne, run in. 299-13.

-djin, to come near, to bother something.
   dō me djin, it did not mind. 315-4.
   dō mite djin te, it won’t mind. 315-9.

-taL, -tūl, -tū, -tal; to step, to kick, to do anything with the foot.

a) **The past definite and present definite have the form** -taL.
   yin ne ya xoL taL, in the ground he tramped them. 361-10.
   ye kū taL, they began to dance. 179-2.
   ye teū wiL taL ei, they landed. 362-5.
   noi dü win taL xo lūn, he had made a track. 292-5.
   nō na dü win taL, he stepped away. 223-11.
   nō dü win taL xo lan, it had made a track he saw. 185-12.
   nō kyū wil taL, the finishing dance. 104-16.
   da nō dü win taL, he stepped. 120-3.
te nō dū win tal, in the water he stepped. 120-3.
teit tel taL, they danced. 362-3.

b) *The customary and impotential have the form -tūL.*
na ya de it tūL, they used to drag their feet. 207-3.

c) *The present indefinite and imperative have the form -tūL.*
ye in tūL ne, you must step in. 209-2.
na na tūL diň, the stepping down place. 207-2.
nō nai ya dū wit tal, he stepped. 207-10.

-tan, -tūň, -tāw; to handle or to move a long object. This is another of the roots which classify the object affected according to the size and shape. For some reason empty baskets are referred to by verbs having this root.

a) *The past definite has the form -tan.*
ya win tan, he took. 108-18.
ya na win tan, he picked it up. 112-11, 341-13.
ye teũ win tan, he put in. 96-13.
yōn tan, he kept. 96-8.
rel tan, were shut (his eyes). 337-8.
na na win tan, he took down. 97-16.
nō na kin tan, he set the wedge again. 109-1.
nō nin tan, he put. 210-16.
nō kin nin tan, he set the wedge. 108-11.
xa win tan, he drew from. 211-3.
xō wa in tan, he gave him. 211-1.
xō wa ya in tan, they gave him. 144-14.
xō lan de dū win tan, he has put in the fire. 150-6.
da na win tan, he put it down. 97-13.
da sit tan, it was sitting there. 246-10.
de dū win tan, he put them in. 150-4.
dje win tan, it spread open. 289-14.
ta na is tan, she took it out of the water. 325-4.
ta teči nin tan, he took it out of. 107-6.
te teũ win tan, he put in the water. 101-14.
tee na nin tan, he took out. 97-13.
tee nin tan, he pulled out. 329-10.
teō nan tan, he held it. 314-9.
teō xōn tan, he held her. 153-3.
b) The present definite has the form -tūn.

ya win tūn hit, when he picked up. 202-6.
me sit tūn, was in it. 243-9.
sit tūn, it was sitting. 337-4.
sit tūn a, it lay. 266-8.
da sit tūn, it sits. 246-9.
dē dūw tūn, let me put them in the fire. 150-4.
dō de dū wit tūn, why don’t you cook. 171-3.
tei tōs tūn de, if he takes along. 317-13.

c) The present indefinite, customary, impotential, and imperative have the form -tūw.

ya nauw tūw, I will pick up. 286-9.
wai ī.tūw, he always gave. 136-12.
hwū wūn tūw, hand me. 278-7.
da e iūw tūw, I put. 247-7.
dō de dīt tūw, one must never put in the fire. 150-2.
dje na wī.tūw, he opened it. 109-2.

-tan, -tūn, -tūw; to split.

dje win tan, it spread open. 289-14.
dje na wī.tūw, he opened it. 109-2.
kīr.tūw tse, someone splitting logs he heard. 108-5.

-tan, -tūn; to eat (used only of the third person singular).

a) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -tan.

yai tan, he ate. 109-18.
yī tan, they eat. 351-7.
hē teit tan, even he ate. 346-5.
dō xō līn yī tan, she shall not eat. 253-6.
teit tan, he ate. 106-5.
teit tan hwūn te, he shall eat. 107-8.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -tūn.

teit tūn ne en, he used to eat. 346-11.

-tan (?), -tūn; the exact meaning is unknown.

na xō wī tūn te, it will be wet. 273-6.
na xōl tūn, let it get soft. 233-6.
-te, to look for, to search after.
  xainit te, she looked for it. 243-4.
  xauw te, let me look for it. 104-16.
  xain te, it can be seen. 119-4.
  xane it te, she looked for it. 306-13.
  xane te, I am going to look for it. 336-10.
  xanu wint e, she looked for it. 111-3, 293-9.
  xante, look for it. 243-3.

-te, to carry around. This root seems limited to men and
animals in the singular and is probably connected with the root
-ten, -tiñ, -tūw given below.
  me na is te ei, she carried it. 290-8.
  na i će te șx, she carried it. 290-6.
  na is te, he carried it around. 282-4.
  Compare, da e it e, they were on a stick. 186-11.
  teū winti, she was holding up. 246-12.

-te, to remain in a recumbent position. Compare, -ten, -tiñ,
-tūw; to assume such a position.
  tei it te, he used to lie. 207-2, 288-7.
  tein nó te, he might lie. 169-4.

-ten, -tiñ, -tūw; to move or to carry in any way a person,
animal or animal product. This is another of the classifying
roots applicable only to individual objects of certain character.
For a plural object -lai, -la, -lūw is employed.

A) The past definite has the form -ten.
  a dit ta teū winten, he put him in his sack. 221-6.
  ya wiit ten nei, she picked him up. 287-3.
  ya xör ten, he has taken him. 151-4.
  ya na wiit ten, she put it in. 136-5.
  ye teū wiit ten, she put it in. 289-17.
  ye teū winten nei, he took him in. 222-8.
  yin ne teū wiit ten nei, he put him in the ground. 215-3.
  le na niit ten, he took it all the way around. 293-10.
  na i ćit ten, he brought it back. 283-4.
  na i ćit ten nei, she took him back. 287-6.
  na tei ten, he took it along. 282-3.
nō ya xon nīl. ten, they left him. 169-7.
nō na nīl. ten, he put it. 221-11.
nō na xon nīl. ten, he laid her. 342-10.
hēin nū wil ten, I was brought here. 180-7.
xai xōs ten nei, they took her up. 239-1.
xa is ten, she brought up. 99-2.
na xon ten, he put it. 221-11.
na xon xon ten, he laid her. 342-10.
hwin nil wil ten, I was brought here. 180-7.
xai xos ten nei, they took her up. 239-1.
xa ten, she brought up. 99-2.
xa na xon ten, he dug it out. 221-10.
xai kya nīl. ten, he took it from him. 222-7.
da na xōl. ten, he put it. 108-1.
da sīl. ten, lying on something. 186-4.
da dū wil ten, he has been carried off. 150-10.
da tee xō dir. ten, she has taken him away. 159-5.
ta na is ten nei, he has taken it out. 217-17.
tee na xon nīl. ten, he took out. 153-7.
tee nīl. ten, he took out. 282-2.
tee xō nīl. ten, they took him out. 278-4.
tee xō ter. ten, he took him along. 210-15.
tcit ter. ten, he took along. 152-9.
tceu wil. ten, he put him. 152-9.
tewin dai wil. ten, he spoiled. 221-13.
ke wū teō xōl. ten, somebody hid. 181-12.

The present definite has the form -tiīn.
ye teō wil. tin de, if they will take them in. 302-7.
yin ne teō wil. tiīn, in the ground they have put. 221-3.
nō na xon nīl. tin nei, he caught up with him. 176-11.
nō nīl. tin diīn, he put it place. 266-9.
dō nō nīl. tin te sil len, he did not want to leave it. 293-8.
te sōt. tin te, you will take. 222-7.
tee na xon nei. tiīn, I brought it down. 273-7.

The parts of the verb with the exception of the past and present definite have the form -tūw.

yauw tūw, let me pick it up. 286-11.
yō oīl. tūw, put in. 362-6.
nō na xōl. tūw, he had her laid. 342-8.
xā na xō iīl. tūw, she kept lifting him out. 223-15.
ta nauc tū hēī. te, I will take out. 267 18.
kyū wa na it. tūw, he who gives back. 241-4.
Compare, teō wil. tel, he was bringing. 329-6.
-ten, -tiñ, -tūw, -te; to lie down. It seems possible that this root is connected with the preceding. The first, however, characterizes transitive verbs and has the sign of verbs of the second class while the verbs given below are intransitive.

A) The past definite has the form -ten.

xōl tein nes ten, with her he lay. 223-13.
sit ten, she was lying. 145-8.
da sit ten, (dog) was lying. 114-16.
dō he kīl tein nes ten, he did not have intercourse. 104-7.
tein nes ten, he lay. 281-5.

B) The present definite has the form -tiñ.

sit tiñ, she lying. 117-2.
sit tin ne en diñ, he used to lie place. 295-2.
sit tin te, (if) they lie. 307-11.
ki. ne se tin te, I will have intercourse with a woman. 104-7.

C) The present indefinite, customary, impotential and the second person of the imperative have the form -tūw.

na nū win tu hwi. ne, you must lie. 343-12.
tein ne tūw diñ, she goes to bed time. 334-1.

D) The first and third persons of the imperative have the form -te.

xōl neēw te, let me lie with her. 223-12.
tein nō te, he might lie. 169-4.

-tete, to lie down, to go to bed (used only with a plural subject). For the root applicable to the singular see -ten, -tiñ, -tūw and -te.

ya nes tete, they went to bed. 169-7.
win tete, they lay there. 322-4.
me sit dit tete, we would be lying in. 190-4.
me tsis tete, they lie in. 306-8.
ne it tete, they always lay. 333-12.
sit tete x, they lay there. 322-6.
tsis tete, they were lying. 190-6.

-tits, to use as a cane. The occurrence of this root is of interest since it is an added case of a monosyllabic noun's being used as a root.
kit teL tits, he used for a cane. 317-7.
kit teL tits, he walked with a cane. 152-12.

-tık; exact meaning unknown.
tee ni tü tik, he pinched out. 143-14.

-tō, referring to the movement or position of water.
nō it tō, the water comes. 310-7.
nō tō əx, water staid. 324-3.
-tōn, -tōn; to jump.
yā wil tōn, he jumped up. 165-9.
yal tōn ei, (his neck) jumped off. 163-18.
ye e il tōn xō lan, birds used to jump in. 117-17.
ye na wil de tōn, in she jumped. 135-11.
na dū wil dit tōn, he jumped off. 107-14.
da wil tōn ei, he jumped. 115-9.
tee teil tōn, he jumped out. 163-16.

-tōt, to drink, to suck. This root may be connected with -tō, referring to water, but it may also be onomatopoetic. Compare -tsōts, to kiss.
teit te tōt, he drank. 112-15.

-tū, to beg.
kyūŋ xōw tū, I am begging. 152-13.

-tū, -te, -tel; to sing in a ceremony or dance. For the root which is applicable to an individual singing by himself see -au, -a.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -tū.
me na kyū wī tū, they sang again. 238-15.
me kyū wī tū, he sang. 234-6.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -te. The verbs given below have this form plus the suffix denoting progression -l, -l.
me ya kyū wī tel, they sang. 234-1.
me kyū wī tel, someone singing. 235-4.

1 There is a glottal stop between the vowel and the nasals which are surds.
-tûk, to count.
  mi tûk te, he will count. 259-18.

-tau, to hover, to settle, to fly around.
  nai xoîr tau, it flew around her. 333-8.

na win tau, it will settle down. 273-7.

-tan, relating in any way to wax, or substances that are wax-like.
  me it tan, he stuck to (wax). 202-3.
  me win tan ne, he stuck to it. 202-7.
  ke win tan, he put on (pitch). 150-12.

-tats, -tûs; to cut a gash, to slit up, to cut open, to dress eels.

a) The definite present and past have the form -tats.
  yai kyû wil tûts, a blanket of strips. 207-5.
  min nô ya kin tûts te ne en, they were going to cut open.
    278-5.
  min nô kyû wît dit tûts te, we are going to cut open.
    102-15.
  nô na wît tûts, it is cut down. 144-17.
  kit te tûts, he cut them. 101-1, 98-16.

b) The tenses other than the definite present and past have the form -tûs.

-te, to have some particular form, appearance, or nature; to be, to exist.
  a in te, how he appeared. 209-5.
  a in te, (smart) he is. 141-4.
  a na nû we sin te te, you will look that way. 357-5.
  a na kin nit te, it grows. 356-10.
  a ne e te, he looked that way. 321-7.
  a nû wes te, he looked (that way). 143-14.
  a tei te dete, he must be then. 363-17.
  ûn te, there is. 209-15.
  ûn te ye, how it looked. 209-6.
  ûn te ne en, (sickness) used to be seen. 235-18.
  xa a na kin nit te, it grows up again. 356-14.
  xax a na nû wis te te, it will be lighter (in weight). 357-6.
  tin til teôx ûn te, it looked very strong. 294-2.
  kin tis seôx ûn te, the smart one. 326-1.
-ten, -tiñ; to do, to perform an act.

A) The past, customary, and impotential have the form -ten.

\[\begin{align*}
a \text{ya} \text{ten}, & \quad \text{they did.} \quad 305-5. \\
a \text{na} \text{dit} \text{ten}, & \quad \text{we did.} \quad 217-7. \\
a \text{ten}, & \quad \text{it did it.} \quad 120-9. \\
a \text{ten} \text{ka}, & \quad \text{the way they do.} \quad 231-5. \\
\text{da} \text{xō a} \text{ten}, & \quad \text{who die.} \quad 346-4. \\
\text{dō} \text{xā aue} \text{ten}, & \quad \text{I never do that.} \quad 109-4. \\
\text{dō} \text{xō liñ da xō a} \text{ten}, & \quad \text{they won't die.} \quad 253-7. \\
\end{align*}\]

B) The present and imperative have the form -tiñ.

\[\begin{align*}
a \text{auw} \text{tin ne en}, & \quad \text{I used to do.} \quad 341-7. \\
a \text{ya} \text{tiñ}, & \quad \text{they do.} \quad 198-5. \\
a \text{ya} \text{tin ne en}, & \quad \text{they used to do that.} \quad 306-1. \\
a \text{tin wes te}, & \quad \text{(a basket) had done.} \quad 325-10. \\
a \text{tin te}, & \quad \text{he will do.} \quad 215-9. \\
\text{wūn} \text{nō xōn nil fin te}, & \quad \text{he is going to get him to do.} \quad 141-13. \\
\text{na aue} \text{tiñ}, & \quad \text{(what) am I doing?} \quad 163-4. \\
\text{xa} \text{a fin win te}, & \quad \text{she always did that.} \quad 136-14. \\
\text{xa a} \text{fin wes te}, & \quad \text{the same thing it always did.} \quad 325-11. \\
\text{xa a} \text{fin te}, & \quad \text{that way will do it.} \quad 229-8. \\
\text{xa a} \text{fin te}, & \quad \text{that it will do.} \quad 235-1. \\
\text{dō} \text{da xō a} \text{tin}, & \quad \text{would never die.} \quad 221-13. \\
\end{align*}\]

-ten, to address with term of relationship or friendship. It is not unlikely that this root is connected with the last. The first part, liñ, may be some obsolete monosyllabic noun. The meaning might be then, to make one liñ, "a relative."

\[\begin{align*}
\text{liñ win ten nei}, & \quad \text{she called him.} \quad 139-9. \\
\text{liñ xō wil ten}, & \quad \text{he addressed her.} \quad 98-10. \\
\text{iū win ten}, & \quad \text{she addressed her.} \quad 181-9. \\
\end{align*}\]

-ten, to marry (said of a man only). This root occurs only with ēt, prefixed, which is a noun in common use meaning "wife." The remarks above connecting the last given root with -ten, -tiñ, "to do," applies here also.

\[\begin{align*}
\text{ēt ten}, & \quad \text{he married.} \quad 210-11. \\
\text{ēt ten tsis lin teiñ}, & \quad \text{he married.} \quad 145-13. \\
\end{align*}\]
-tik, to encircle, to tie with a string.

min na na wil tik, a string tied around. 353-4.
na kyū wil tik, (his head) was tied with a string. 351-10.

-to, relating to mutual motions of one or the other of two objects by means of which one is inserted into the other or withdrawn from it.

ya a dit. to, he put on (as a shirt is put on). 328-12.
ye na xō wil to, he was dressed in. 328-8.
ye teţi wil tō, he slipped them one into the other. 329-1.
me teē ya mi. tō, they skinned him (as a rabbit is skinned). 328-5.
tee i tō, he pulled out the knot. 332-12.

-tsai, to be or to make dry.

ōt. tsai ne, dry them. 101-4.
a xō wil. tsai ei, it was dried up. 111-14.
a xō wil. tsai ye, (I wish) creeks would dry up. 111-12.
xō wil. tsai ye de, until it becomes dry. 255-7.
xō wil. tsai ye te, if it becomes shallow. 259-16.

-tsan, -tsūn; to find, to see.

A) The past, customary, and impotential have the form -tsan.

a dō iu. tsan, I didn’t find it. 243-16.
iu. tsan, I found (I conceived a child). 286-6.
yā xōl. tsan, they saw him. 101-16.
yō xōl. tsan nei, it saw him. 204-4.
na ir. tsan, he found signs. 185-11.
nai xōl. tsan ne te, it will find him. 307-13.
na ya xōl. tsan, he found them. 267-15.
na hu. xōl. tsan, you see me. 230-5.
na xō wes tsan, he was found. 230-3.
dō ya i l. tsan, they did not see. 98-7.
dō ya xōl. tsan, he did not see. 238-14.
dō wil tsan, it was not seen. 341-9.
dō na i l. tsan, she did not find again. 243-16.
dō na ya xōl. tsan nei, they did not see him. 152-6.
dō na xō wes tsan, he was not longer seen. 226-5.
dō he tei̇̃ tsȧ̃, he didn’t find her. 340-8.

dō tei̇̃ tsȧ̃, she could not find. 159-4.

tei̇̃ tsȧ̃, she gave birth. 189-7.

tei̇̃ tsȧ̃ nei, she saw. 242-4.

**b)** *The present and imperative have the form* -tsūn.

iūw tsūn tė̃, (I wish) I could see. 336-9.
iūw tsūn tė̃, (where) am I going to find. 244-7.
yil̇̃ tsūn tė̃, she will see. 103-15.
dō i̇̃ tsūn tė̃ xō lūṅ̃, you can’t find it anywhere. 246-6.
dō na i̇̃ tsūn dė̃, they won’t find again. 321-10.
dō na hōu̇̃ wēṡ̃ tsūṅ̃ hōu̇̃, I must not be seen again.

217-18.
dō na xō̇̃ l̇̃ tsūṅ̃ ẋ̃ xō̇̃ li̇̃̃, you won’t see him any more. 306-6.

-tsas, to swing a stick about, to whip.

kit tei̇̃ tsaṡ̃, he whipped. 317-9.

kit tei̇̃ tsaṡ̃ tė̃, I will whip. 317-8.

-tsat, -tsȧ̃ ; to sit down.

A) *The customary and impotential have the form* -tsat.

B) *The present indefinite and imperative have the form* -tsa.

-da nin tsā, sit. 107-12.

-tsė̃, to open or shut a sliding door.

na tė̃ witṡ̃ tsė̃, the door was open. 118-5.

na tė̃ diṫ̃ tsė̃ yė̃, he opened it. 100-10.

na tė̃ tsė̃, he opened the door. 118-2.

na tė̃ tsė̃ yė̃, he opened the door. 97-10.

nō na iṫ̃ tsė̃, she always shut the door. 158-1.

nō nau̇̃ witṫ̃ tsė̃, the door was shut. 159-2.

nō na witṡ̃ ditṡ̃ tsė̃, he had a door shut. 97-2.

nō na nī̇̃n tsė̃, he shut a door. 96-9.

-tsė̃, to stay, to live (used only with a plural subject).

ya del̇̃ sė̃ ei, they lived. 145-13.

ya del̇̃ tsė̃, they were living. 135-1.

yin nei̇̃ tei̇̃̃ del̇̃ tsė̃, in the ground they are staying. 361-2.

na ya del̇̃ tsė̃, they lived as before. 172-5.
-tseL, -tsil, -tsiL; to pound as with a hammer or maul. It is possible that this root is connected with the noun tse, "a stone," since the hammers were pestle-shaped stones.

a) The definite present and past tenses have the form -tseL.
   dje wiu.tseL, he pounded it. 108-11.
   teit dū wiu.tseL, he pounded it off. 281-16.
   kis tseL tse, he heard pounding. 170-6.
   Compare ya na kyū wiu.tsil liL te,¹ they may split. 109-8.

b) The customary and impotential have the form -tsil.

c) The present indefinite and imperative probably have the form -tsiL.

-tsis, to be hanging.
   nat.tsis, it is hanging (a blanket). 204-12.
   na nat.tsis, it hung. 207-9.

-tsis, to see, to find, to know.
   yō naL tsis de, who knows. 348-6.
   xōc tsis, I saw him. 353-3.
   dō yiuL tsis, one never sees. 141-9.
   dō na ya iL tsis, they never saw. 191-5.
   dō xō liń teiL tsis, he will not see. 317-13.
   dō xō liń naL tsis, never you will see. 361-11.
   dō tsil tsis, he never found. 336-7.
   dō teō xōL tsis, he saw nobody. 238-8.

-tsit, to pound, as in a mortar.
   ya kyū wiu.tsit, they pounded acorns. 180-4.
   na kyū wiu.tsit, she pounded again. 185-4.
   dō nit dje tel tsit ne, don't get excited (not your heart pound). 170-18.
   teiL tsit, he always pounds. 227-8.
   teū wiu.tsit, he pounded. 319-8.
   kyū wiu.tsit, she was pounding acorns. 185-1.

¹ The form -tsil is no doubt due to the suffix.
-tsit, to know a person, or some fact or formula.
   öw tsil lit te, I will know. 272-7.
   yö nał tsit te, who will know. 296-7.
   dō na ya xōl tsit, they did not know him. 166-15.
   teő il tsit, she found out. 334-5.
   teő sil lil, he knew it. 272-14.
   teől tsit, he knew it. 340-6.
   teő nał tsit, she knew. 191-15.
   teő nał tsit de, if he knows. 343-6.
   teő nał tsit te, who shall know. 279-2.

-tsit, to fall, to sink.
   na il tsit, it falls. 275-3.
   na il tsit te, (birds) would drop down. 104-11.
   nal tsit, it fell. 306-16.
   na nal dit tsit dīň, where it fell. 96-4.
   na xō wil tsit xō lūñ, it fell. 306-15.
   te wil tsit, (canoe) sank. 153-17.
   Compare, til tsit əx, it will always be in her hands. 325-13.

-tsit, to soak or leach acorn meal.
   kit tai yil tsit, they were soaking acorns.
   kit ta ya wił tsit, they soaked the meal. 180-4.
   kit tai tsit xō sin, they were soaking acorns. 210-9.

-tsit, to pull out a knot.
   xōl tee nił tsit, with him he untied it. 108-1.
   tee nił tsit, he untied the strap. 106-2.

-tsit, to wait, to delay an act.
   dōł ka tsit, hold on. 329-14, 222-6.

-tsōts (-tsōs), to make a kissing-like noise, to smack one’s lips. This root is probably onomatopoetic. Kissing was not practiced by the Hupa. It seems never to have been done by adults and the kissing of babies was thought unlucky.
   yi kyū wit tsōs sil, they were sucking. 325-5.
   kyō dił tsōts ne, make a kissing noise. 111-7.
   kyō dū wił tsōts tse, a kissing noise she heard. 111-9.
-tsü, -tse, to squirm, to writhe, to roll, to tumble.

a) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -tsü.

na is tsü, he rolled about. 119-4.
dō he kit tei nō na in dī tsü, he could not roll over. 121-8.

b) The present indefinite and imperative have the form -tse.

na tse, rolling around. 157-4, 289-1.
na tse diū, (where) he rolled. 119-5.

-tcat, -tea; to be sick, to become ill.

a) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -tcat.

dū win tcat, it got sick. 241-9.
xoi de ai dū win tcat, his head ached. 175-15.
teit dū win tcat, she was sick. 286-7.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -tea.

dū win tea te, (babies) will get sick. 242-15.
teit dū win tea te, she was going to be sick. 286-7.

-tee, to blow (intransitive, said of the wind).

ye kyū wes tee, the wind blew in. 270-4.
ye kyū wes tee te, the smoke will blow. 301-8.
xa kyū wit tee lī te, from the ground the wind will blow out. 272-10.
xot da na we sin tee te, you will blow down. 227-6.
xot da na kyū we sin tee te, you will blow down. 227-5.
xot dan tee, it blows. 227-3.
xot da kyū wes tee, it blows. 227-7.
da na kit dū wit tee i lī te, the wind will blow gently. 273-1.
da kit de it tee, it blew. 324-6.
da kit dū wes tee, the wind blew. 324-4.
da kyū wes tee, the wind blew on it. 348-3.
dō xot dan tee, it never blows. 227-6.
ta nai kyū wes sin tee te, blow out to sea with you. 228-5.
ta kit den tee, the wind blows out of the water. 365-12.
te kyū wes tee ei, in the water it blew she saw. 324-9.
tee kyū wes tee, it blew out. 324-8.
kyū wit tee il, it blew along. 324-7.
-teit, to die.

\[
i\text{u}w\text{teit te, I will die. 346-13.}
\]
\[
d\text{o he teit teit, he did not die. 164-1.}
\]
\[
teit dei, it died. 266-8.
\]
\[
teit te teit, he was tired out. 165-6.
\]
\[
teit te teit, he was almost dead. 111-16.
\]
\[
teit teit x\text{o}lan, he died. 347-3.
\]
\[
teit teit dei, he died. 164-4.
\]
\[
d\text{o} i\text{u}w\text{teu} h\text{e}\text{u}n, I won't die. 346-13.
\]

-teût, to strip off, to take bark from a tree.

\[
w\text{u}n\ d\text{o} w\text{ir} teût, he took (bark from a tree). 96-12.
\]

-tcwaï, -tcwa; to handle or move many small pieces, such as
the soil; to dig, to bury, to paw the ground. This is one of the
roots which limits the verbs employing it to a certain class of
objects.

\begin{enumerate}
\item[A)] The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form \text{-tcwai}.
\]
\[
\text{ya x\text{o} win t} \text{cwa}, they buried him. 172-4.
\]
\[
d\text{a} n\text{ai ke x\text{o}n t} \text{cwa}, he pawed the dirt. 115-6.
\]
\[
teit te t} \text{c} \text{wa}, she buried in several places. 192-12.
\]
\item[B)] The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form \text{-tcwa}.
\]
\[
\text{wit} \text{tcwa}, (salmon)buried. 192-17.
\]
\[
\text{wit} \text{tcwa} ta, they are buried places. 180-11.
\]
\[
\text{x} \text{a na ya wit} \text{tc} \text{wa}, they dug up along. 181-7.
\]
\[
tc\text{o} x\text{o}n n\text{e} te itc \text{tcw} \text{ei}, he threw at her (a handful of
\]
\[
\]
\end{enumerate}

-tcwan, -tcwuñ; referring to the eating of a meal in company.

\begin{enumerate}
\item[A)] The past definite tense has the form \text{-tcwan}.
\]
\[
\text{na} \text{del} \text{tcwa}, eating. 321-6.
\]
\[
\text{na} d\text{u} \text{wil} \text{tcwa}, it was supper time. 141-1.
\]
\[
n\text{o} \text{din nil} \text{tcwa}, they finished supper. 141-4.
\]
\item[B)] The present, definite and indefinite, have the form \text{-tcwuñ}.
\]
\[
\text{na} d\text{e} \text{i} \text{tcwuñ di} \text{ñ}, Tule ranch (where they always take
\]
\[
\text{the meal). 328-10.}
\]
\[
\text{na} d\text{i}l \text{tcwuñ}, (he heard) eating. 176-9.
\]
\end{enumerate}
-tewen, -tewiñ, -tewe; (transitive) to make, to arrange, to cause.

A) The past definite has the form -tewen.
   a na dis tewen, he made himself. 101-14.
   a dis tewen, he made himself. 102-6.
   ya is tewen, they made up (loads). 171-17.
   ya wi, dite tewen, they had made. 138-7.
   ya na túk kai tciis tewen, he made come between. 144-2.
   ya kiít tsiis tewen, he made it sprinkle. 338-2.
   wil tewen, it was made of. 164-13, 203-11, 221-10.
   wuí ún ló tciis tewen, about it he laughed. 151-15.
   na is tewen, he made. 110-12.
   na is tewen, he placed it. 314-7.
   na ya is tewen, they made. 284-1.
   na sel tewen, I made. 296-2.
   dô he tewiíc tciis tewen, she did not make wood. 157-5.
   tciis tewen, he made. 336-8.
   tciis tewen, he begot. 360-6.
   tco xòst tewen, he made (him). 114-8.
   kit ti yòw tciis tewen, she made it to flow. 158-12.

B) The present definite has the form -tewiñ.
   a da yis tewiñ te, he makes for himself. 338-6.
   a dis tewiñ te, he might make. 363-5.
   na is tewiñ te, he will make. 321-11.
   na sel tewiñ, I make. 302-11.
   na sel tewiñ te, I will make it. 257-14.
   noi na sel tewiñ te, I will bury it. 282-6.
   sel tewiñ, I will make. 290-8.
   sel tewiñ te, I will make it. 152-3.
   dô nais tewiñ, nobody could make. 322-8.
   dô tciis tewiñ huůñ, he must not do. 116-15.
   tciis tewiñ te, she was going to make. 306-13.
   tciis tewiñ te, he was going to cause. 98-1.

c) The present indefinite, customary, impotential, and imperative have the form -tewe.
   e iñw tewe, I make. 241-2.
   iñw tewe, let me make. 278-7.
VOL. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 277

iLtewe, make it. 278-8.
yin neiŁ yə xoŁ iLtewe, they made them to see. 180-1.
nai xoŁ iLtewe ei, they make him. 196-6.
nauć tewe, I am going to make. 301-1.
na yai xoŁ iLtewe, they make him. 196-3.
həiŁ tewe, make me. 114-3.
teiŁ tewe, someone making. 102-13.
kin nūc xoŁ iuć tewe, I notify him. 241-3.

D) Having a progressive suffix.
xō wiŁ tewel te, who fixes the place. 229-13.
tco xo wiŁ tewel liŁ te, who will fix the dance place. 211-16.

-tewen, -tewiŁ, -tewe; (intransitive) to grow, to become.

A) The past definite has the form -tewen.
a til te Łəx te Łə tewen, he is growing strong. 294-17.
ya te Łə tewen, they grew. 265-1.
le nůŁ dite tewen ne xoŁ lůŋ, it had grown together. 113-8.
na is tewen nei, that grew. 287-7.
na te Łə dite tewen, he grew. 96-1.
xōŁ xaŁ tewen nei, it grew up. 137-18.
xōŁ te Łə tewen, it grew with him. 137-18.
dō he te Łə tewen, it had not grown. 96-7.
te iŁ tewen ne důŋ, the time when it grew. 275-2.
te Łə tewen, it grew. 96-3.
te Łə tewen xoŁ lan, it had grown he saw. 97-18.
te sil tewen ne důŋ, ever since you grew time. 337-13.
tiŁ tewen, (which) grows. 296-12.
tōŁ tewen, let it grow. 265-6. (The form -tewiŁ is regular in this place.)
teŁ te Łə tewen, one after the other grew. 207-1.

B) The present definite has the form -tewiŁ.
le nul dite tewiŁ xoŁ lan diŋ, it had grown together place. 281-15.
na teŁ dite tewiŁ xoŁ lůŋ, it had grown. 119-10.
xal tewiŁ xoŁ lan, growing up he saw. 319-8.
teŁ tewiŁ xoŁ lůŋ, it had grown. 306-17.
teŁ tewi Łə te, when it grows. 267-5.
tes tewin ne en tciĩ, where I was brought up. 117-13.
til tewin ne, it used to grow. 233-1.
tee na il tewiĩ hit, when he came to life again. 347-4.
tei t. tewiĩ hicũi, he may grow. 348-6.
Compare, wũw tewiĩ dũĩ, when I was growing. 180-7.

tewen, tewiĩ; to smell, to stink, to defecate.

A) The past definite has the form -tewen.
   a xũ wi. tewen, it smells. 301-10.
teiũ win tewen, he defecated. 110-6.

B) The present definite and indefinite have the form -tewiĩ.
a. tewiĩ, you smell. 165-4.
a xũ wi. tewiĩ, it smells. 301-12.
a xũ wi. tewin te, it will smell. 302-9.
mi. sa. ni. tewiĩ, buzzard (its mouth stinks). 112-17.
Compare, yai xũs tewũw, they smelled of him. 165-3.

tewen, tewiĩ; to want food or sexual gratification, to desire.

A) The past definite has the form -tewen.
   me diũ win tewen, he wanted. 110-16.
   me diũ win tewen, he wanted to have intercourse. 280-6.

B) The present, definite and indefinite, have the form -tewiĩ.
   me diũw tewiĩ, I want. 254-12.
   dũ me diũw tewiĩ, I do not want. 97-8, 253-5.
   tse me de tewiĩ, I feel hungry for. 97-7.

tewiĩ; exact meaning unknown.
   me na. tewiĩ lii. te, it will settle. 117-11.

tewiĩ, to push, to pull off or break off leaves and twigs, to shoot, to rub one's self in bathing, to bring water.
   a. me na. ni. tewiĩ, with it she pushed herself. 135-11.
   a dũ wa nũ dũ wite tewiĩ lii. te, she will rub herself 312-3.
   a dũ wũn din tewin ne, yourself bathe. 353-7.
   a dũ wũn dũ tewiĩ te, bathe yourself. 322-11.
   a dũ wũn dũ win tewit, he rubbed himself. 319-9.
   iũ. kai ni. tewiĩ, he pressed down on it. 143-2.
on tewit, take it. 191-13.
yit dite tewit, to shoot. 136-9.
me na niit tewit, he pushed it back. 163-1.
me niit tewit, he pushed it. 106-2.
iit tewit, push it. 105-18.
na de tewit te, I will leave it. 277-1.
na dū win tewit, he let go. 106-17, 272-18.
na dū win tewit, it was shot. 246-1.
niit kai niit tewit, toward the ground he pressed. 210-17.
nū wa me neit tewit te, I will loan you. 356-6.
heu wa meit tewit te, lend me. 296-11.
heu wa mit tewit, loan me. 326-7.
xo wa me neit tewit te, I would loan him. 356-17.
xon tewit, it caught him. 346-10.
dō ma a din iiit tewit, she did not move. 341-1.
dō kiit tewit, one never pushes it. 106-12.
te se tewit te, I am going to measure it. 116-12.
tō on nū win tewit ne en, water she was to bring. 111-3.
tō on twin ne en, water going after. 111-2.
tō on tewit, water to bring. 110-16.
teit dū win tewit te, he will shoot. 151-16.
tcīt te te tewit, he completed the measure. 226-4.
teit te tewit, he measured it. 116-13.
tcōn tewit, she took it. 181-14.
ke niit tewit, he lifted it up. 163-1.
kiit tewit, push it. 162-14.
kyū wa is tewit, he broke off. 317-6.
kyūc tewit, let me push it. 106-11.

-tewō ig, to sweep.
na yai xoi it tewō ig, they brushed him together. 196-3.
na xo tewō ig, he swept. 210-12.

-tewōk, exact form and meaning unknown.
kyū wit tewōk kei, they are strung on a line. 165-8.

-tewūc, to smell of.
yai xōs tewūc, they smelled of him. 165-3.
-tewi, tewe; to cry, to weep.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -tewi.

ya win tewi, they cried. 169-12.
ye te it tewi, they cried along. 179-12.
win tewi, you have cried. 337-14.
dō wit tewi we he, don’t cry. 169-13.
tee itc tewi, he always cried. 336-4.
tei te it tewi, he always cried. 186-8.
teu win tewi, he cried. 150-7, 336-8.
kyo teL tewi, it cried. 342-10.
kyo teL tewi we tsu, it cry he heard. 204-9.

B) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -tewe.

tei tewe sxe, he cried. 150-7.
kyo teL tewe, (she heard) it cry. 135-9.
kyo tū wil tewel, crying along. 135-10.

-git, to be afraid of, to be frightened at.

ye nes git, it frightened (they were afraid of it). 215-4.
ye nes git te, it will be afraid. 236-2.
ye nū wil gil lil, it kept getting afraid of. 235-4.
yin nel git, he was afraid. 114-16.
me nes git te, it will be afraid. 296-5.
mī nes git, it was afraid. 295-4.
mī nes git teL, it will be afraid. 295-7.
ne iūw git tse, I feel afraid. 176-5.
dō nil git he ne, don’t be afraid. 170-15.
xoit nes git, he was afraid. 113-11.
tein nel git, she was afraid of. 192-2.

-git, to travel in company, as a flock of birds, or a company of warriors.

na in dik git, they came back. 299-9.
na ne it git, they came back. 299-12.
tein de git, they ran down. 153-16.

-kai, -ka; to get up from a reclining or sitting position.

A) The customary and impotential have the form -kai.
in na iūw dūk kai, I always get up. 241-1.
VOL. 3]  Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language.  281

b) The past and present definite, present indefinite and imperative have the form -ka.
in na is dûk ka, she got up.  110-14.
in nas dûk ka ei, it got up.  114-16.
in nas dûk ka hit, when he got up.  115-8.
dô he in na na is dûk ka, he did not get up.  112-15.
Compare, min na na kit del kai, he was sitting with one leg each side.  163-7.

-kan, -kûn; to put on edge, to lean up.

a) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -kan.
a na dit dû wît kan, he jumped out one side.  108-15.
Compare, dûk kan, a ridge, and wil ka nei, a fire is burning.  151-4.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -kûn.
wûse kûn lit. te, I will lean up.  272-9.
dû wiñ kûn te, (the earth) will lean up on edge.  343-13.

-kas, to throw.
y a wît kas, he threw up.  96-3.
ye te kî kas, he threw.  288-7.
wes kas, it lay.  96-4.
nô niâ kas, he threw.  185-8.
huô iî kas, throw me.  153-10.
xot da iî kas, he threw down.  138-8.
de de iî kas, he threw into the fire.  238-13.
dô na siâ kas, nothing left.  192-16.

-kait, -kai; to cause to project, to cause to move forward in a straight line, to push, to pole or paddle a canoe, to shoot.

a) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -kait.
y a niî kait dei, they got there (by water).  159-15.
y a teî kait, they went on.  159-14.
ye wît kait, he landed.  140-1.

1 These two verbs are passive in form. That which lies, is "that which has been thrown or dropped."

AM. ARCH. ETH. 3, 19.
ye na wi: kait, she landed. 135-12.
ye tei: te: kait, one after the other he stuck (his head) in. 322-2.
lin dûk kait de, they slid together. 295-2.
nô nî: kait, he put it. 108-19.
dô wûn nô i: kait, he did not shoot. 144-13.
ta wi: kait, he started across. 315-1.
te dûk kait dei, they were sliding together. 294-16.
ti na ni: kait, he stuck (his head) in. 180-19.
Lin dfuk kait de, they slid together. 295-2.
no nî: kait, he put it. 108-19.
dô wûn nô i: kait, he did not shoot. 144-13.
la wi: kait, he started across. 322-2.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -kai.

ye wi: kai te, a boat will come. 209-3.
wûn nô: kai, shoot. 144-14.
wûn nô nei: kai te, I will shoot. 144-16.

-kait, -kai; to starve, to fall here and there from weakness.
nô te dûk kait, people began to starve. 191-11.
nô te dûk kai ter, they were about to starve. 191-18.

-kel; to hold in a horizontal position.
da ei: iu: kel, I held under. 337-14.

-ket; to creak (probably onomatopoetic).
kyû wi: ñ ket, it creaked. 144-17. 140-3.

-kil, -kin.; to split, to make an opening in a wall or bank.
ra na is kil, he split it. 142-3.
mûn nô kîn kil, he opened it. 113-5.
nûn dîk kil lei, that far he split it. 210-2.
dô hu: i: dje: ñ kil, with me it won’t split. 108-9.
dje wi: kil, he tore away. 176-9.
te: wi: kil, he split with his hands. 210-1.
kî dî: ñ kil ei, it broke out. 102-2.
kî dû wi: ñ kil, the bank slid out. 252-4.

-kis, to put one’s hand on, to stab, to spear.
a di ye nô na kin ni: kis, under himself he put his hand. 221-4.
xeena il.kis, she pushed it away. 185-3.
da il.kis, he put his hand. 140-3.
nai il.kis, he cut him. 164-1.
kyöl.kis xö sin xöl lan, spearing salmon had been he saw. 140-11.

-kit, to catch with the hands, to take away.
a de il.kit, he took with himself. 270-7.
a xöl.kit, she caught against herself. 223-14.
a dil.kit, take it with you. 356-16.
a düx kit, to myself I held. 353-6.
ya i. i kim miň, to catch. 101-17.
ya i. i kit te, they were going to catch it. 102-2.
nai il.kit dei, he caught it. 152-6.
xöl. teil.kit, with him he caught it. 107-10.
dö he ya i. i kit, they did not catch. 102-3.
tci xöl.kit, he caught him. 143-9.
tcil.kit, he took hold. 106-16.
tö xöl.kit, he caught him. 151-2.
tcū hicil.kin ne en, he nearly caught me. 176-14.

-kit, to hang, to spread, to settle (said of fog or smoke).
yei wi. i kit dei, it rose up (clouds). 104-13.
ye yū wii. i kit de te, (smoke) will go there. 301-9.
noi i. i kit, it spread out. 321-7.
noi wi. i kil li. i te, it will be foggy. 230-6.
nō nai ni. i kit, it settled. 96-3.
noi ni. i kit, smoke hangs. 337-11.
noi ni. i kit ne wan, like fog it appeared. 210-10.
xöl. yai wi. i kit dei, the fog took her away. 238-16.
da nai wi. i kil li. i te, fog will stay. 273-2.

-kit, to feed, to give food to any one.
ma il.kit, she fed it. 192-1.
ma kyūw kit, I better feed them. 192-1.
xwa il.kit, she gave him to eat. 110-14.
xwa ya i. i kit, they gave him. 110-5.
xwa ya i. i kit, she fed them. 192-11.

-kûte, to make the stroke or throw in playing shinny.
ya wiň kûte, he threw. 143-15.
tee niñ kūtc, he threw out. 144-1.
tee niñ kūtc ne en, the throw used to be. 143-8.
kite tea kūtc, they began to play. 142-16.
kite te siñ kūtc te, you will play shinny. 142-12.
kite tūk kūtc ei, shinny will be played. 210-14.

-kya, to wear a dress. This root is the monosyllabic noun kya, "dress."
  me na it kya, she wore for dress. 332-10.
-kya, to perceive by any of the senses.
  uū kya, he saw. 96-11, 98-14.
  dō uū kya, they did not see. 267-7.

-kyas, to break, to cause to break.
  sik kyas sei, it broke. 210-17, 211-1, 144-15.
  teis k(y)as sei, he broke it. 143-3.

-kyōs, to handle or to move anything that is flat and flexible, as a skin or piece of cloth. This is one of the roots that shows the character of the object.
  ya wit kyōs, he picked up. 293-6.
  nō na it kyōs, she put away. 333-7.
  na na wit kyōs, he took it down. 204-4.
  nō ni kyōs, he put it. 208-10.
  sit kyōs, it lies. 207-6.
  da teit dū wit kyōs, he has taken away. 207-11.
  teit ter kyōs, he took it along. 204-6.
  teū wit kyōs sil, he taking it along. 208-9.

-kyōt, -kyō; to flee, to run away. This root is used only in the singular. For the plural -deL, -dil, -dīt, are employed.
  tsin teit kyōt, he ran away.

-qal, to walk (confined to the third person singular).
  de dūk qal, this one walking along (the sun). 340-1, 343-9.
  teūk qal, walking. 96-10.
  teūk qal əx, he walked. 319-6.
  teūk qal le, walking along. 164-8.
  teūk qal lit, as he walked along. 110-2.

-qōl, to crawl, to creep.
  nas qōl, it crawled around. 294-1.
  xoi na se il de qōl, on her it kept crawling. 185-2.
xon nat nat qoł, around her it was creeping. 185-2.
tee il qoł exo lan, it had crawled out. 185-11.
teiñ nil qoł ei, he had crawled. 347-9.
teit te il qoł le xo lan, it had crawled along he saw. 185-12.
teit te t, qoł, he crawled. 347-8.

-qoł, to push a pointed instrument into a yielding mass, to stick, to poke.
	ya a qoł, they always stuck them. 180-14.
	ya xoqoł, they stuck them. 181-2.
	ya xoqoł, they stick them. 180-12.

na ya xoqoł qoł de, if we stuck them. 180-15.

na kis qoł, he pushed a stick. 145-12.

na kis qoł te, he is going to poke. 192-9.

nó ke iñuq qoł, I always set up. 247-4.

-qoł, to dodge, to tumble, to flounder about helplessly.

ty a qoł, it always dodged. 286-11.

ty a wit qoł, he jumped up. 329-13.

ty na wit qoł, he jumped. 329-15.

ty at qoł, it dodged. 286-10.

ye wit qoł, it fell. 136-3.

na wit qoł, he tumbled. 118-17.

nas duk qoł, it tumbled about. 136-4.

na des de qoł, it tumbled around. 222-9.

na te de qoł, it tumbled. 114-15.

nó na in duk qoł, he reached by jumping. 329-18.

nó na in qoł el, it stopped. 287-2.

xa wit qoł, he jumped. 329-13.

da wit qoł tsu, it tumbling she heard. 136-3.

ten wit qoł te, in the water it seemed about to tumble.

286-13.

ten de qoł, it tumbled. 286-12.

teiñ duk qoł ei, it tumbled. 135-12.

-qołe, -qow; to throw as a spear is thrown, or to fall headlong.

A) The past and present definite, and perhaps the present indefinite and imperative, have the form -qołe.

a diñ ya kiy qołe, he threw himself with it. 202-3.

a diñ ya kiy qołe hit, when he threw himself with it. 202-7.
te weł qôtc te, I will throw in. 112-4.
te kîl qôtc, he threw it in. 112-6.

b) The customary and impotential, and possibly the present indefinite and imperative, have the form -qôtc.

da dîl nô ke iî qôtc, to he used to throw with himself.
202-4.

-qôtc, to lope or run like a wolf.
nûn dûk qôtc tsû, he heard him lope back. 175-9.
xê e wiî qôtc ei tsû, he heard him lope away. 175-8.
ke sîn qôtc ei, you climbed the tree. 175-1.

Variations of Roots in Form and Length.

The greater number of the verbal roots undergo a change of form or length, for the most part connected with the changes of mode or tense. In a few cases there is also a change within the mode or tense for the persons. For number, the change when present, is not an alteration of the root, which is now to be considered, due to phonetic causes such as a change in the place or force of the stress or pitch, or to morphological causes such as worn down suffixes resulting in inflection, but is the substitution in the dual and plural of a root altogether different.

Sometimes the changes in the root mark the definite tenses off from the indefinite, in other cases the customary and impotential are different in the form of the root from the present indefinite and imperative, and in a few cases, the impotential alone has a form longer or different from that found elsewhere in the verb. The indefinite present and imperative are the weakest of all in their roots. Of the definite tenses, the past is usually longer than the present and is characterized by the stronger vowels, a instead of û and e instead of i. Diphthongization often takes place, ai and au appearing for a. Roots ending in t usually have the t in the past and do not have it in the present. A number of roots, most of them containing the vowel i, do not change in form and many of them do not change in length.

Having Four Forms.

-wên (-en), past definite; -wiî, pres. def.; -wûw, pres. indef., cust., impot.; -we, 3 imp.: to carry on the back.
-wen (-en), past def.; -wiñ (-iñ), pres. def.; -wūw, pres. indef., cust., impot., 2 imp.; -we, 3 imp.: to move fire, to wave fire.

-ten, past def.; -tiñ, pres. def.; -tūw, pres. indef., cust., impot., 2 imp.; -te, 1 and 3 imp.: to lie down.

-len, past def.; -liñ, pres. def.; -lū, cust., impot.; -le, pres. indef., impot.: to become, to be, to be transformed.

-lau, past; -la, pres. def., sometimes pres. indef. and imp.; -lū, cust., impot.; -le, sometimes pres. indef. and imp.: to do something, to arrange according to a plan or purpose.

**Having Three Forms.**

A) *Type*, -an, -ūn, -auw.

-an, past def.; -ūn, pres. def.; -auw, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to transport round objects.

-an, past def.; -ūn, pres. def.; -auw, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to run, to jump (plural subject only).

-yan, past def., cust., impot.; -yūn, pres. def. and indef., and imp.; -yauw, a few uncertain forms: to eat.

-xan, past def.; -xūn, pres. def.; -xauw, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to move in a basket or other vessel any liquid or smally divided substance, to catch with a net, to dip up.

-tan, past def.; -tūn, pres. def.; -tūw, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to handle or move a long object.


B) *Type*, -en, iñ, -ūw.

-ten, past def.; -tiñ, pres. def.; -tūw, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to move or to carry in any way a person, animal or animal product.

---

1 The changes in this verb do not seem to be regular. It is possible that two roots have been brought together in the same verb and confused, or that the vowel ū of the customary and impotential has produced a present indefinite and imperative in e by analogy with the usual ü and e pairs.
c) Type, -en, -i̱n, -e.
   -wen, past def.; -wi̱n, pres. def.; -we, pres. indef., cust.,
   impot., imp.: to kill.
   -tewen, past def.; -tewi̱n, pres. def.; -tewe, pres. indef., cust.,
   impot., imp.: to make, to arrange, to cause.
   -tewen, past def.; -tewi̱n, pres. def.; -tewe, pres. indef., cust.,
   impot., imp.: to grow, to become.

d) Type, -ai, -a, -auw (-w).
   -yai, past def.; -ya, pres. def., 1 and 3 imp.; -yauw, pres.
   indef., cust., impot., 2 imp.: to go, to come, to travel about.
   -lai, past def.; -la, pres. def.; -ḻuw, pres. indef., cust., impot.,
   imp.: to move or transfer a number of objects.
   -lai, past def.; -la, pres. def.; -ḻuw, pres. indef., cust., impot.,
   imp.: to perform some act with the hand, as to rub, to hand
   something to some one.
   -lai, past def.; -la, pres. def.; -ḻuw, pres. indef., cust., impot.,
   imp.: to travel by canoe, to manage a canoe.
   -heai, impot.; hea, pres., imp.; -heauw, pres., cust.: to walk,
   to go, to come.

e) Type, -aL, -ul, -ul.
   -wai̱, past def., pres. def.; -wul, cust., impot.; -wau̱, pres.
   indef., imp.: to strike, to throw, to scatter.
   indef., imp.: to step, to kick, to do anything with the foot.

f) Type, -eL, -il, -il.
   -wai̱, past def., pres. def.; -wil, cust., impot.; -wil, pres.
   indef., imp.: relating to the passing of night.
   indef., imp.: to strike, to throw, to drop.
   -deL, past def., pres. def.; -dil, cust., impot., past; -di̱, pres.
   indef., imp.: to go, to come, to travel.
   -deL, past def., pres. def.; -dil, cust., impot.; -di̱, pres. in-
   defin., imp.: to strike.
VOL. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 289

-tseL, past def., pres. def.; -tsil, cust., impot.; -tsii, pres. indef., imp. : to pound as with a hammer or maul.

a) Unclassified.


-ne, 3rd per. of all tenses; -sen, 1st and 2nd persons past def., cust., impot.; -siň, 1st and 2nd per. pres. def., pres. indef., imp. : to think, to know.

-hce, any tense without suffix; -hcil, past def., cust., impot. with progressive suffix; -hcil, pres. def., pres. indef., imp. with the progressive suffix: to call by name, to name.

-xa, any tense without suffix; -xal, past def. with progressive suffix; -xal, pres. def., past def. with progressive suffix: to dawn.

-xa, when of conjugation 1; -xan, past def., cust., impot. (when of conjugation 3); -xuň, pres. def., pres. indef., imp. (when of conjugation 3): to stand (said of tree).

-dal, past; -dal, pres.; -dauw, imp., cust., impot., imp., to pass along, to go, to come.

Having Two Forms.

a) Type, -an, -uň.


-yan, past def., cust., impot.; -yuň, pres. indef., pres. def., imp. : to spy upon, to watch, to observe with suspicion.

-wan (ńan), past def., cust., impot.; -wuň (ńuň), pres. def., pres. indef., imp. : to sleep.

-lan, past def., cust., impot.; -luň, pres. def., pres. indef., imp. : (with negative prefix) to quit, to leave, to desist.

-lan, past def., cust., impot.; -luň, pres. def., pres. indef., imp. : to be born.


-nan, past def., cust., impot.; -nuň, pres. def., pres. indef., imp. : to turn, to move.
-xan, past def., cust., impot.; -xūn, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to be sweet or pleasant to the taste.

-tan, 3 sing. of past def., cust., impot.; -tūn, 3 sing. of pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to eat.

-tan, past def., cust., impot. (†); -tūn, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: exact meaning unknown.

-tan, past def., cust., impot.; -tūn, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: relating in any way to wax or wax-like substance.

-tsan, past, cust., impot.; -tsūn, pres. imp.: to find, to see.

-tewan, past def., cust., impot.; -tewūn, pres. def., pres. indef.; imp.: relating to the eating of a meal in company.

-kan, past def., cust., impot.; -kūn, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to put on edge, to lean up.

b) Type, -en, -iñ.

-en, past def., cust., impot.; -iñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to look.

-en, past, cust., impot., fut. (†); -iñ, pres., imp.: to do, to act, to deport one's self.

-yen, past def., cust., impot.; -yiñ, pres. def., pres indef., imp.: to stand on one's feet.

-len, past def., cust., impot.; -liñ, pres. def., pres indef., imp.: to flow, to run; said of any liquid.

-men, past def., cust., impot.; -miñ, pres. def., pres indef., imp.: to fill up, to make full.

-hwen, past, def., cust., impot.; hwiñ, pres. def., pres indef., imp.: to melt.

-sên, 1st and 2nd per. of past def., cust., impot.; -siñ, 1st and 2nd per. of pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to think, to know.

-den, past def., cust., impot.; -diñ, pres. def., pres indef., imp.: to travel in company.

-den, past def., cust., impot.; -diñ, pres. def., pres indef., imp.: to be light, to blaze.

-ten, past, cust, impot.; tiñ, pres. imp.: to do, to perform an act.
-tewen, past def., cust., impot.; -tewiñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to smell, to stink, to defecate.

-tewen, past def., cust., impot.; -tewiñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to want food or sexual gratification, to desire.

c) Type, -ai, -a.
-ai, past, impot.; -a, pres., imp., and sometimes past and cust.: to be in position.
-yai, impot.; -ya, past def., cust., pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to move about, to undertake.
-wai, 3 impot.; -wa, 3 pres. indef.: to go, to go about.
-dai, impot., past def.; -da, past def., cust., pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to sit, to stay, to remain, to fish, to wait for game.
-tewai, past def., impot.; -tewa, cust., pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to handle or move many small pieces, to dig, to bury, to paw the ground.
-kai, cust., imp.; -ka, past def., pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to get up from a reclining or sitting position.

-d) Type, -au, -a.
-au, past def., cust., impot.; -a, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to sing.
-yau, past, cust., impot.; -ya, pres. imp.: to do, to follow a line of action, to be in a condition or plight.
-dau, past, cust., impot.; -da, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to melt away, to disappear.
-tau, past def., cust., impot.; -ta, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to hover, to settle, to fly around.

-e) Type, -ū, -e.
-lū, past def., cust., impot.; -le, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to make an attack, to form a war party.
-lū, past def., cust., impot.; -le, pres def., pres. indef., imp.: to dive, to swim under water.
-lū, past def., cust., impot.; -le, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to handle or to do anything with a semi-liquid, dough-like material.

-nū, past, cust., impot.; -ne, pres. imp.: to do, to happen, to behave in a certain way.

-xū, cust., impot.; -xe, past def., pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to track, to finish, to overtake.

-dje ū, past def., cust., impot.; -dje, pres. imp.: to fly in a flock, to beg.

-tū, past def., cust., impot.; -te, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to sing in a ceremony or dance.

-tsū, past def., cust., impot.; -tse, pres. indef., imp.: to squirm, to writhe, to roll, to tumble.

-tewū, past def., cust., impot.; -tewe, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to ery, to weep.

f) Type, -at, -a.

-wat (-at), past def., cust., impot.; -wa (-a), pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to shake itself, said of a dog.

-lat, past def., cust., impot.; -la, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to float.

-lat, past def., cust., impot.; -la, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to run, to jump.

-xait, past def., cust., impot., -xai, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to buy.

-tsat, cust., impot.; -tsa, pres. indef., imp.: to sit down.

-teat, past def., cust., impot.; -tea, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to be sick, to become ill.

-kait, past def., cust., impot.; -kai, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to cause to project, to push, to pole or paddle a canoe, to shoot.

-kait, past def., cust., impot.; -kai, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to starve.

-kyōt, past def., cust., impot.; -kyō, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to flee, to run away.
a) Type, -l, -Ł.

-il, past def., cust., impot.; -iŁ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to swim, to dive (plural only).


-wal, past def., cust., impot.; -aL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to shake a stick, to dance.

-lal, past def., cust., impot.; -lai, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to dream, to sleep.

-nel, past def., cust., impot.; -neŁ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to play.

-nōł, past def., cust., impot.; -nōŁ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to sleep.

-hwal, past def., cust., impot.; -hwaŁ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to fish for with a hook, to catch with a hook.

-hcįl, past def., cust., impot.; -hcįŁ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to call by name, to name.

-xal, past def., cust., impot.; -xai, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to dawn.

-dil, past def., cust., impot.; -diŁ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to ring, to give a metallic response to a blow.

-tsęl, past def., cust., impot.; -tseŁ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to be or to become warm.

-il, past def., cust., impot.; -iŁ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to swim, to dive (plural only).

-qōl, past def., cust., impot.; -qōŁ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to crawl, to creep.

H) Unclassified.


-aŁ, past def., cust., impot.; -aŁ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to chew.
-ate, past def., pres. def.; -au̱w, pres. indef., cust., imp., impot.: to move in an undulating line.

-mats, impot.; -mas, past def., pres. def., pres. indef., cust., imp.: to roll, to coil.

-na, 3 imp.; -naue, 3 cust., impot., pres. indef.; to go, or to come.

-ne, past def., cust., impot.; -n, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to speak, to say something, to sing, to make a sound, to play an instrument.

-neu̱w, except 1 sing. pres. and imp.; -ne, yeu̱w, 1 sing. pres., 2 imp.: to talk, to speak.

-noi (a noun), -nö, past def. (†): to place on end, to be in a vertical position.

-xen, past def., pres. def. (†); -xu̱w, cust., impot., pres. indef., imp.: to float.

-xu̱ts, past def., pres. def.; -xus, cust., impot., pres. indef., imp.: to pass through the air, to fly, to fall, to throw.

-tats, past def., pres. def.; tu̱s, cust., impot., pres. indef., imp.: to cut a gash, to slit up, to cut open, to dress eels.

-qôte, past def., pres. def.; -qw, cust., impot., pres. indef., imp.: to throw as a spear is thrown.

-qôte, past def., pres. def.; -qw, cust., impot., pres. indef., imp.: to lope or run like a wolf.

Unvarying in form, but varying in length.

-eL, to have position (plural only).

-yeu̱w, to rest.

-yeu̱w, to rub, to knead.

-yets, to tie together, to entangle.

-yow, to flow, to scatter.

-yōs, to draw out of a narrow space, to stretch.

-was, to shave off, to whittle.

-loi, to tie, to wrap around.

-lōs, to drag, to pull along.

-lōw, to watch, to stand guard over.
-medj (-mete), to boil, to cook by boiling.
-dai, to bloom, to blossom.
-dō, to dodge, to draw back.
-tete, to lie down (plural only).
-tsai, to be dry, to make dry.
-tsas, to swing a stick about, to whip.
-tsê, to open or shut a sliding door.
-tewō ig (-tewōg), to sweep.
-tewōk, exact meaning unknown.
-kas, to throw.
-kyas, to break.
-kyōs, to handle or to move anything flat or flexible.

Unvarying in form and length.

-iūre, to drop.
-to shoot an arrow.
-its, to wander about.
-ūt, to move anything flat and flexible.
-ya, to stand on one's feet (plural only).
-ye, to dance.
-yō, to like.
-wite, to rock sidewise.
-le, to feel with the hands.
-lit, to burn.
-lite, to urinate.
-lik, to relate, to tell something.
-lit, to cause to burn.
-me, to swim.
-men, to swim.
-mūt, to break out as a spring of water, to break open.
-na, to cook by placing above or before a fire.
-ne, to gather nuts from the ground.
-hēe, to dig.
-xa, to have position (said of water or a liquid).
-xūt, to hang.
-xūt, to tear down.
-sit, to wake.
-da, to be poor in flesh, to become poor.
-da, to carry, to move (said of a person or animal).
-dik (-tik), to peek.
-dik (-tik), to stand in line.
-dō, to cut, to slash.
-djin, to mind, to be bothered by something.
-te, to look for.
-te, to carry around.
-te, to remain in a recumbent position.
-tits, to use as a cane.
-tik, exact meaning unknown.
-tō, referring to the movement or position of water.
-tōt, to suck, to drink.
-tū, to beg.
-tūwe, to split.
-tūk, to count.
-te, to have some particular form, appearance, or nature; to be, to exist.
-tik, to tie with a string.
-to, relating to mutual motions of two objects by means of which one is inserted into the other or withdrawn from it.
-tse, to stay, to live (plural only).
-tsis, to be hanging.
-tsis, to find.
-tsit, to pound as in a mortar.
-tsit, to know a person, or some fact or legend.
-tsit, to fall, to sink.
-tsit, to soak acorn meal.
-tsit, to pull out a knot.
-tsit, to wait, to delay an act.
-tce, to blow (said of the wind).
-tcit, to die.
-tečūt, to strip off, to take bark from a tree.
-tewit, to push, to pull off leaves, to shoot, to rub one’s self, to bring water.
-git, to be afraid of, to be frightened.
-git, to travel in company.
-kis, to put one's hand on, to stab, to spear.
-kit, to catch with the hands, to take away.
-kit, to hang, to spread, to settle (said of fog or smoke).
-kit, to feed, to give food to any one.
-kûte, to make the stroke or throw in playing shinny.
-kya, to wear a dress.
-qôt, to push a pointed instrument into a yielding mass, to stick, to poke.
-qôt, to dodge, to tumble, to flounder about helplessly.

Meaning of the Roots.

In regard to meaning, the roots fall into at least three classes. First, a few monosyllabic nouns, occupying the position in the verb which belongs to the root, name the means employed while the nature of the act is suggested by that part of the verb which precedes the root. Second, a rather large number of roots, while not definitely naming the object, indicate the class to which it belongs as regards its size, shape, or physical character. Third, most, if not all, of the remaining roots indicate more or less exactly the nature of the act itself. It has been impossible with no knowledge of the past history of the Hupa language and but little access to the related languages to define exactly the meaning of many of the roots. Those which show no evidence of belonging to the two preceding classes are assumed for the present to belong to the third.

Nouns as roots, expressing the means.

-lai, -la, -lû; to perform some act with the hand, as to rub, to hand something to some one. (While this root may not be morphologically connected with the word meaning hand, the Hupa believe it to be so connected).

-Lôn, -Lô, -Lôw; to make baskets, to twine in basket-making. (Probably from Lo, "grass," one of the materials used in basketry.)

-mit; to turn over, to place one's self belly up or down. Compare, xô mit, her belly. 102-15.

-heal, -heal; to fish for with a hook.
-huče, -hučil, -hučir; to call by name, to name. From xō huče, his name.

-tits, to use as a cane. Compare, tits, cane. 150-9.

-tō, referring to the movement of water.

-tsēl, -tsil, -tsiš; to pound as with a hammer or maul. (This root is said by the Hupa to be connected with tse, a stone, the maul and pestles being of stone).

-kya, to wear a dress. Compare, kya, dress. 333-8.

**Roots which classify the object affected according to size, shape, etc.**

-an, -ān, -auw; to transport round objects.

-ūt, to move flat, flexible objects.

-wen, -wiñ, -wūc, -we; to move fire, to wave fire.

-lai, -la, -lūw; to move or transfer a number of objects.

-lel, to carry more than one animal or child in the hands.

-lū, -le, (lůk); to handle or to do anything with semi-liquid dough-like material.

-xan, -xůñ, -xauc; to move in a basket or other vessel any liquid or smally divided substance, to catch with a net, to dip up.

-da, to carry or move a person or animal.

-tan, -tůñ, -tůw; to handle or move a long object.

-ten, -tiñ, -tūc; to move or carry in any way a person, animal, or animal product.

-tan, relating in any way to wax or wax-like substances.

-tewai, -tewa; to handle or move many small pieces, such as the soil, to dig, to bury, to paw the ground.

-kyōs, to handle or move anything that is flat and flexible, as a skin or a piece of cloth.

**Roots indicating the nature of the act.**

A) Position or posture.

-ai, -a; to have position.

-eI, to have position. (Plural only).

-ya, to stand on one’s feet. (Plural only).

-yen, -yiñ; to stand on one’s feet.

-noi, -nō; to place on end, to be in a vertical position.

-xa, to have position (said of water or a liquid).

-xa, -xan, -xůñ; to stand (said of a tree).
-xūt, to hang (said of a blanket).
-dai, -da; to sit, to stay, to remain, to fish, to wait for game.
-dīk, to stand in line.
-te, to remain in a recumbent position.
-ten, -tiņ, -tūw; to lie down.
-tete, to lie down, to remain in a recumbent position. (Plural only).
-tse, to stay, to live. (Plural only).
-tsis, to be hanging.
-kit, to hang, to spread, to settle (said of fog or smoke).

b) Motion or locomotion.

1) Over the surface of the ground.
-an, -ūn, -auw; to run, to jump. (Plural only).
-its, to wander about.
-ate, to move in an undulating line.
-yai, -ya, -yauw; to go, to come, to travel about.
-wai, -wa; to go, to go about. (Third person singular only).
-lat, -la; to run, to jump.
-na, to move.
-na, -nauw; to go, to come. (Third person singular only).
-nan, -nūn; to turn, to move.
-huai, -hua, -huauw; to walk, to go, to come. (First person singular only).
-dal, -dal, -dauw; to pass along, to go, to come.
-deL, -dil, -diL; to go, to come, to travel.
-den, -diņ; to travel in company.
-dō, to dodge, to draw back.
-tōn, -ton; to jump.
-tsū, -tse; to squirm, to writhe, to roll, to tumble.
-git, to travel in company, as a company of warriors.
-kai, -ka; to get up from a reclining or sitting position.
-qal, to walk. (Third person singular only).
-qōl, -qōL; to crawl, to creep. Compare, qō, worm.
-qōt, to dodge, to tumble, to flounder about helplessly.
-qōte, to lope or run like a wolf.

2) On the surface of or under water.
-lai, -la, -lūw; to travel by canoe, to manage a canoe.
-lat, -la; to float.
-lū, -le; to dive, to swim under water.
-me, to swim, to bathe.
-men, to cause to swim.
-xen, -xūv; to float.

3) Through the air.
-xūts, -xūt; to pass through the air, to fly, to fall, to throw.
-dje ū, -dje; to fly in a flock.
-tau, to hover, to settle, to fly around.
-tsit, to fall, to sink.

c) Acts performed specifically by the hands.
-al, -āl; to slit open.
-its, to shoot an arrow.
-yeūv, to rub, to knead.
-yōs, to draw out of a narrow space, to stretch.
-wal, -wāl; to shake a dance stick, to dance.
-wāl, -wūl, -wūl; to strike, to throw, to scatter.
-was, to shave off, to whittle.
-lai, -la, -lūw; to perform some act with the hand, to rub, to hand something to some one.
-le, to feel with the hands.
-lōs, to drag, to pull along.
-loi, to tie, to wrap around.
-mas, to roll, to rotate.
-meL, -mil, -mīl; to strike, to throw, to drop.
-ne, to gather nuts from the ground, to pick up.
-dits, to twist into rope or twine.
-dō, to cut, to slash.
-tats, -fūs; to cut a gash, to slit up, to cut open, to dress eels.
-tik, to tie with a string.
-tsas, to swing a stick about, to whip.
-tse, to open or shut a sliding door.
-tseL, -tsil, -tsīl; to pound as with a hammer or maul.
-tsit, to pound as in a mortar.
-tsit, to pull out a knot.
-teūt, to strip off, to take bark from a tree.
-tcwit, to push, to pull off or break off leaves and twigs, to shoot, to rub one’s self in bathing.
-tewō Ig, to sweep.
-kas, to throw.
-kait, -kai; to cause to project, to push or paddle a canoe.
-kan, -kûñ; to put an edge, to lean up.
-kil, to split, to make an opening in a wall or bank.
-kis, to put one's hand on, to stab, to spear.
-kit, to catch with the hands, to take away.
-kit, to feed, to give food to any one.
-kûtc, to make the stroke or throw in playing shinny.
-qôt, to push a pointed instrument into a yielding mass, to stick, to poke.
-qôle, -qôw; to throw as a spear is thrown.

b) Acts performed specifically by the feet.
-ye, to dance.
-taL, -tûl, -tûl; to step, to kick, to do anything with the foot.

c) Acts of the mind, senses, or vocal organs.
-au, -a; to sing.
-en, -iñ; to look.
-yan, -yûñ; to spy upon, to watch, to observe with suspicion.
-yô, to like, to love, to be pleased with.
-wauc, to talk, to make a noise. (Plural only).
-lal, -lañ; to dream, to sleep.
-lik, to relate, to tell something.
-ne, -n; to speak, to say something, to sing, to make a sound.
-neuuc, -ne yeuuc; to talk, to speak.
-ne, -sen, -sîñ; to think, to know.
-nûuc, to hear.
-xa, -xûñ; to be sweet or pleasant to the taste.
-djiñ, to mind, to be bothered by something.
-te, to look for, to search after.
-tû, -te; to sing in a ceremony or dance.
-tûk, to count.
-ten, to address with a term of relationship or friendship.
-tsan, -tsûñ; to find, to see.
-tsis, to find, to know.
-tsit, to know a person, or some fact or legend.
-tewen, -tewiñ; to want food or sexual gratification, to desire.
-tcwūč, to smell of.
-git, to be afraid of, to be frightened.
-kya, to perceive by any of the senses.

f) Relating particularly to the body and its functions.
-al, -āl; to chew.
-yan, -yūñ, -yauw; to eat.
-yan, -yūñ; to live, to pass through life.
-yeūč, to rest.
-yōl, -yōł; to blow with the breath.
-wan (-ńan), -wūñ (-ńūñ); to sleep.
-łal, -łāl; to dream, to sleep.
-łan, -łūñ; to be born.
-lite, to urinate.
-nan, -nūñ; to drink.
-xūts, to bite, to chew.
-sit, to awake.
-da, to be poor in flesh, to become poor.
-łan, -tūñ; to eat. (Third person singular only).
-ṭōt, to drink.
-ćeat, -ćea; to be sick, to become ill.
-ćeit, to die.
-ćewen, -ćewiñ; to defecate.
-ćewū, -ćewe; to cry, to weep.
-ćait, -ćai; to starve.

g) Complex and general acts of human agency.
-en, -iñ; to do, to act, to deport one’s self.
-ya, -ya; to do, to follow a line of action.
-wen, -wiñ, -we; to kill.
-wen (-en), -wiñ (-iñ), -wūw, -we; to carry on the back.
-wis, to twist, to rotate, to dodge by rotating the body.
-łau, -ła, -lū, -le; to do something, to arrange according to a plan or purpose.
-łan, -lūñ; to quit, to leave, to desist.
-łū, -le; to make an attack, to form a war party.
-lict, to cause to burn.
-men, -miñ; to fill up, to make full.
-medj, to boil, to cook by boiling.
-na, to cook by placing above or before a fire, to steam by placing above boiling water.
-nan, -nūn; to turn, to move.
-nel, to play.
-nū, -ne; to do, to happen, to behave in a certain way.
-huc, to dig.
-xa, -xair; to track.
-xair, -xai; to buy.
-xū, -xe; to finish, to overtake.
-xūt, -xul; to ask, to question.
-tan, -tūn, -tūw; to split.
-te, to carry around.
-tū, to beg.
-ten, -tiñ; to do, to perform an act.
-ten, to marry (said of the man only).
-tū, relating to the mutual motions of two bodies by means of which one is inserted into the other or withdrawn from it.
-tsīt, to soak or leach acorn meal.
-tsūt, to delay an act.
-tewen, -tewīn, -tewe; to make, to arrange, to cause.
-kyas, to break, to cause to break.

II) Acts confined to animals.
-yōt, to chase, to bark after.
-wat, -wa; to shake itself (said of a dog).
-dik, to peck (said of a bird).
-qōte, to lope or run like a wolf.

1) Happening by the agency of nature and the elements.
-iwwe, to drop, to fall.
-yōw, to flow, to scatter.
-weL, -wil, -wil; the passing of the night.
-len, -līn, -lū, -le; to become, to be transformed, to be.
-len, -līn; to flow, to run (said of any liquid).
-lit, to burn.
-mūt, to break out, as a spring of water, to break open.
-nūl, to blaze.
-huēn, -huēn; to melt.
-xa, -xal, -xal; to dawn.
-dai, to bloom, to blossom.
-dau, -da; to melt, to disappear.
-dil, -diL; to ring, to give a metallic response to a blow.
-te, to have some particular form or appearance, or nature;
to be, to exist.
-tsai, to be, or to make dry.
-tsel, -tseL; to be or to become warm.
-tee, to blow (said of the wind).
-tewen, -tewiñ, -tewe; to grow, to become.
-ket, to creak.
-kit, to hang, to spread, to settle (said of fog or smoke).
-kyas, to break.

SUFFIXES.

In addition to the changes in form and meaning of the verbs
brought about by means of prefixes, the inflection of the syllable
preceding the root, and the variations of the root, many limita-
tions and extensions of meaning are occasioned by various suf-
fixes. The suffixes which are temporal, modal and conjunctional
in their character, are employed with the present indefinite and
present definite for the most part. These particles are inflectional
in their nature since they can be added to any verb giving it a
definite change of meaning, but do not have independent exist-
ence.

TEMPORAL.

-0x or -x. This suffix is used with the forms of the present
indefinite and indicates that the act or condition was persistent
through a limited and definitely stated length of time.

yai wawaw wil0x, it increased in blowing. 324-6.
wil weL tsis daux, until night he stayed. 142-8.
me lünœ 0x, he watched it. 205-2.
na iL te 0x, she carried it. 290-6.
na iL its 0x, he ran around. 185-10.
na ya tes iñ 0x, she looked. 300-17.
na waux, he stayed. 166-14.
na diL 0x, they will live. 255-8.
nin sin diL 0x, they danced. 105-9.
nò tô 0x, water stayed. 324-3.
VOL. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 305

xa a i y a xol i n ə x, they did that with him. 211-5.
x a a i y a i n ə x, they did that. 105-10.
Sit tün ə x, it lay. 266-8.
sit tete ə x, they lay there. 322-6.
dō ai n i n si ə x, you don't think. 337-9.
dō he nas deL ə x, they could not walk about. 322-7.
til tsi t ə x, it will always be. 325-13.
tst i ma xōs sī n ə x, it was quiet. 322-4.
tee i n dī ə x, outside the door. 169-9.
tei. wal ə x, they danced. 238-10.
teit dīl ye ə x, they danced. 216-7.
teit tcwē ə x, he cried. 150-7.
tcūk qal ə x, he walked. 319-6.
ke út ə x, she chewed. 276-3.
kīn úl ə x, you chew. 275-2.

-win te. The suffixing of -win te to the forms of the present indefinite gives meaning to the verb but little different from that of the customary, indicating that the act or condition is continuous or at least takes place whenever cause arises. The customary may mean that the act has been done several times without regard to the regularity of the intervals.

xa a tīn win te, she always did that. 136-14.
dō ki n nul dūn win te, not yet, ki n nul dūn. 332-9.
tei. wal win te, they always danced. 239-2.
tein nī n i y a win te, he always came. 231-9.
tein nū wūc win te, she always brought. 157-2.
kyū wit dāi ye i t win te, it always blossoms. 365-4.

-wes te. This suffix occurs but twice, being used by the same individual with the meaning of -win te.

ā tin wes te, it had done. 325-10.
xa a tin wes te, the same thing it always did. 325-11.

-ne en. This suffix is applied to nouns and verbs alike. It states that the thing, act, or condition has ceased or is about to cease its existence. When used with verbs it is usually appended to the forms of the present indefinite and means that the act or condition was habitual or continuous in the past but has now ceased.
a in ne en, (dogs) used to chase. 322-5.
au wil la ne en ûk, he used to do way. 106-8.
aue tin ne en, I used to do. 341-7.
aya tin ne en, they used to do that. 306-1.
ûn te ne en, used to be seen. 235-18.
ya wiñ a ne en diñ, he had been sitting place. 163-5.
ya tce wet ne en, they were carrying. 110-10.
wes sil yô ne en, whom you used to like. 307-16.
wûn na wa ne en, going after used to. 157-10.
ma a ki. en ne en, their doings. 361-11.
min nô ya kin tâts te ne en, they were going to cut them open. 278-5.
mûx xûn neûw hue ne en, their talk used to be. 306-4.
na ya nil lûw ne en, which had been lost. 144-7.
na la ne en, floating used to be. 243-12.
(xoi de ai) na da a ne en, he used to listen (his head used to stand up). 340-12.
na dil le te ne en, was going to happen. 117-5.
na dir ne en, that used to live. 204-15.
nô auw ne en, the fire pit cover. 220-12.
nô na xon nîr. tin ne en, he caught up with him. 176-11.
xôl xût tes nûn te ne en, in her was about to move. 342-4.
xô tciñ sil la ne en, on her used to be. 153-4.
sîl la ne en, used to be (on her). 153-4.
sîl len ne en, it came. 241-9.
sit tin ne en diñ, he used to lie place. 295-2.
sûw da ne en diñ, I used to live place. 272-12.
da wit diû ne en, they used to live. 259-4.
dô nin sin di. te ne en, they would not dance. 366-1.
tes tewin ne en tciñ, where I was brought up. 117-13.
til tewin ne en, used to grow. 233-1.
tô ôn nû win tewit ne en, water she was to bring. 111-3.
tô ôn tewin ne en, water going after. 111-2.
tsís da ne en, he used to stay. 271-5.
tce wel. ne en, they were carrying. 110-9.
tee niñ ya te ne en, he was going to come out. 162-12.
tee niñ kûte ne en, the throw used to be. 143-8.
tein niñ ya ne en, he used to come. 306-7.
-te. This suffix is the most commonly employed. It predicts a future act or condition either as the result of the impulse of the agent, or the compelling force of some person or event. It takes the place therefore of English auxiliaries, will and shall. It is appended for the most part to the forms of the definite present but changes a preceding -ú to n.

A) **Suffix immediately following the root.**

ai yôn ñes ne te, she will think about. 104-1.
ai la te, they will catch. 253-10.
a i. in te, they will do. 266-13.
a ikit in te, when it happens. 217-6.
ai kyû wil lel li. te, they will do. 230-8.
au win net te, it will be. 105-12.
au w la te, what shall I do with it. 293-8.
auc dî ya te, how am I going to do? 257-14, 275-5.
a wil le. te, he will do. 253-12.
a w in ne li. te, it will be. 311-17.
a la te, what are you going to do? 102-15.
a nauw la te, I was intending to do. 260-3.
a na hwi. teit den te, of me he will say. 363-18.
a na teil la te, he will do. 258-4.
a xo la te, they will do. 306-12.
a da na wîn a te, for himself he will get. 338-9.
a teil la te, he will treat. 255-10.
a kyû wil lel li. te, it will do. 236-3.
in ta na wit ya te, he would turn back. 187-4.
is lûn te, birth should be. 102-17, 103-4.
ûn dî ya te, what will you do? 266-4.
ya wîxauw hwi. te, he will take it up. 295-17.
ya te seL te, we will go. 145-10.
ye wë ya te, I will go. 246-4, 314-3.
ye wîn deL te, they will go in. 255-3.
ye na wit ya te, she will go in. 311-15.
ye na wô deL te, you will travel in. 361-12.
yit dū wes yō te, it will like. 311-10.
yi kit ta a te, she will sing. 104-2.
yō dū wit xūl li. le, they will ask for. 296-3.
yū wiñ yūn te, she will eat them. 253-8, 100-14.
wa nūn xō win ne huī. le, they will talk about. 272-17.
wiñ xa te, (water) will stay. 112-9.
wūn nai di. xō sin xō lan, hunting had been he saw. 104-11.
wūn na di. te, they will hunt. 311-14.
wūn xai neūw te, he will talk about. 260-12.
wūn xū win ne huī. te, they will talk about.
me wiñ na huī. te, (her mind) will go against. 325-14.
me wit dil na te, we shall steam it. 241-11.
mē lūw te, I am going to watch. 292-9.
me nai lūw te, I will watch. 217-13, 258-10.
me nauw lūw te, I will watch. 267-17.
(xoi kyūn) miñ ya te, his mind will come to. 230-9.
min nō kūl dik te, he was going to pick. 113-3.
missai xūn te, I will put in its mouth. 243-16.
missa wiñ xūn te, in his mouth she will put. 243-10.
mūc lūw te, I will watch them. 258-15, 218-3.
mūx xūn nauw dāl. te, having gratified myself I will go
back. 223-13.
nai wil xal. te, night will pass. 242-17.
nai xe neūw te, few will talk. 295-13.
na is ya te, he goes. 307-13.
nai kē yūn te, they will grow. 296-4.
na wil lit te, it will be burned. 151-5.
na wit dil lit. te, we will visit. 177-2.
nal (i)ūw te, (its blood) will drop. 115-13.
nal huīn te, it will melt away. 273-6.
na nauw ya te, I am going to live. 218-2.
nan nai di. te, the people will live again. 236-3.
nan nān dil lit. te, they will live. 343-13.
na na sīn ya te, you will be. 353-8.
nan deL te, they will live. 228-2.
nañ a te, you will have. 357-7.
na xō wiñ. tūn te, it will be wet. 273-6.
na xöt dū wès in te, I am going to watch her. 137-3.
na sa ün te, it will lie. 226-9.
nā sē te (na se deL te), we will visit. 174-2.
na sē te, (na sē ya te), I will go. 137-14.
na siṣ ya te, you will travel. 356-2.
na dī le te, they will become again. 116-12.
na sē diL lin te, that was to be. 283-6.
na dī le te, they will travel. 107-7.
na dū wiṣ a te, it will stick up. 204-2.
na teṣ iṣ it te, I will look back from. 230-7.
na teṣ in te, you will look. 356-5.
na tes dī ya te, I will go back. 117-14.
nat le liL te, it will become. 312-4.
nā kyū wiṣ a tsū, singing he heard. 186-12.
nā kyū wiṣ yūn te, you will eat. 356-3.
neiL in te, I am going to see. 99-3.
nē ya te, I am going. 348-15.
ne e ne se da te, I will hide from you. 328-6.
ne se sel win te, I will kill you. 151-2.
nīL xoL lik te, I will tell you. 351-11.
nīL xōt yūn te, it will be easy for you to get. 357-7.
nīL xwe lik te, I will tell you. 355-4.
nīL te sē ya te, I will go with you. 187-4.
nīṇ ya te, it will reach. 151-15.
nīt diṣ kis da te, (I wish) your mind would melt away.
nīk kyū wiṣ ūn te, you will go to sleep. 252-11.
259-9.
nō wūn nūn xūn neṣo te, they will talk about us. 267-18.
nō na kin niṣ ün te, one should leave. 215-8.
nō ne xūn te, I will put. 289-2.
nō niṣ xūn te, if he puts. 296-6.
nō nūn dī ya te, in one place they will stay. 259-17.
nū wiṣ a te, it will be.
nūn dī ya te, it will come back. 307-9.
le nāi yūn dī la te, we will keep a fire burning. 169-6.
le na in dī ya te sīL len, he got nearly around. 220-6.
le na nil la te, you will build a fire. 356-4.
le na nil la te, he will build a fire. 258-2.
University of California Publications. [AM. ARCH. ETH.]

le na nîn deL ei, they went clear round. 102-1.
le nei te, (le ne di. te), let us meet. 174-3.
le kin nit yet te, (lice) to tie together (the hair).
151-10.
liñ ya te, they will come together. 295-1.
hwîl tcit den te, they will talk to me. 322-15.
hwît tsîn tse win tûn, I have been killed. 119-1.
xa a rî in te, that will be done. 203-8.
xa auw di ya te, I am going to do. 202-8.
xa a wil le. te, he will do that way. 255-17.
xa a win ne li. te, that will be done. 229-10.
xa a win ne. te, it will be that way. 259-18.
xa a ki. in te, that way they will do. 211-15.
xa a kyû wil let te, he will do that. 211-18.
xaî ún te, I will take one out. 135-5.
xa wa auw hwîl. te, she will pick out (the stones). 312-1.
xa ne te te, I am going to look for it. 336-10.
xa di ya te, it will do that. 254-10.
xô yû wiñ yûn te, if she eats them. 253-7.
xô wil lik te, he will tell. 203-14.
xô wût xô wes yûn te, I will watch her. 137-7.
xon nël in te, I can look at him. 138-14.
xô. xût tes nûn te ne en, in her was about to move. 342-4.
xô. kût tes nûn te, it would move in her. 341-2.
xô se sel. win te, I will kill him. 150-11, 163-10.
xûn nè yeûc te, I will talk. 217-11.
sa ún te, it will be. 226-10.
sa wô din te, you will travel. 151-6.
sa nan din te, they were going away. 116-5.
sel waL te, I am going to shake a stick. 238-7.
se sel. win te, I will kill it. 162-7.
sil lin te, you are going to be. 343-5.
sil lin te, it is going to be. 287-5.
sit tin te, (if) they lie. 307-11.
da na dü wiñ ün te, he will put in the fire. 258-2.
da ne se da te, I will go fishing. 256-8.
da nó te deL te, everybody fished. 256-9.
da xô ûn a di ya te, they will die. 217-16.
da dū wesa te ne wan, he could hardly hold pointed to it. 271-10.
da kīn yūn te, to chew off. 151-9.
de wim min te, they will be filled. 253-11.
de na dū wila te, he will put in the fire. 255-15.
de dū wila te, he will put in the fire. 255-15.
de ki dil lite te, (frog) to urinate on the fires. 151-10.
dō oi lūn te, I will quit. 255-5.
dō yō lūn te, they will quit. 231-1.
dō mite djin te, it won’t mind. 315-9.
dō na wa te, he will not live. 257-11.
dō na xōs dil le te, there will be no more. 228-4.
dō ne hel wēl te, you may stay. 176-1.
dō nīn sin dī. te ne en, they would not dance. 366-1.
dō nō nī. tin te sil len, he did not want to leave it. 293-8.
dō xwe xō wila yūn te, he will be crazy. 307-10.
dō tēcit tēs ya te sil len, he did not feel like going on. 138-11.
dō teū wīn xūn te, he does not catch. 256-6.
dō teū xūn nēr. in te ne wan, you can hardly look at.
dū wesa te, (a ridge) will go across. 253-1.
dū wila te, a company will come to kill. 332-3.
tauw dīn nūn te, I am going to have a drink. 111-13.
ta nai wīn nūn te, he will drink. 337-18.
ta nauw tū hweī. te, I will take out. 267 18.
tē wa ūt te, in the water I will throw. 111-17.
te nāl dit dō te, it will draw back. 273-5.
teń in te, you will look. 140-7.
te sē ya te, I am going away. 229-9.
te sē la te, I am going to take them. 253-15.
te sō. tin te, you will take. 222-7.
te sē ya te, (dawn) is about to come. 241-1.
te deL te, they will come. 252-3.
te di yūn te, he will live to old age. 227-7.
te ke its te, I will shoot in. 112-9.
tū wīn na hweī. te, it will go. 229-13.
281-3.
tsis lin te, it would become.
tsis da te, he will stay. 211-7.
tee wes lin te, it will flow out. 254-17.
tee nê ya te, I will go out. 332-8.
tee nil le te, they will dive out. 252-9.
tee nê ya hœil te, you will go. 356-8.
tee xœ win ne hœil te, she shall talk. 289-12.
tee nes da te, she will sit. 290-14.
tee set win te, he will kill. 311-16.
tee dil ye te, there will be a dance. 203-8.
tee dû wil ye it te, they will dance. 117-9.
tee tan hœûn te, he shall eat. 107-8.
tee it de te, he was to travel with. 174-9.
tee win neit te, she will think about. 312-3.
tee n da te, it will be sorry. 353-7.
tee hœe it te, they will call. 272-11.
tee xœn de ne te, she will think of him. 325-14.
tee wes yê te, he shall like. 307-11.
tee wîn yûn sil le te, he eats it seems. 233-3.
tee hœo wîr xûl li it te, she will ask for. 311-17.
tee hœo hœe it te, they will call. 272-10.
kei yûn te, I am going to eat. 97-15.
ki nes set it te, I will have intercourse with a woman. 104-7.
ki dje xai wil la te, they will fight. 115-4.
ki dje xai in naux te, there is going to be a fight. 333-13.
ki nes oû yûn te, may you grow to be men. 238-13.
ki le te, they will catch many. 257-10.
ki sa wîn ya te, he will go into somebody’s mouth.
kyû win dits te, to make rope. 151-6, 8.
kyû wit dî yûn te, we shall eat. 190-5.

b) Suffix preceded by a syllable containing the vowel e.
These words occur mostly in formulas, the reference being to the distant future. One Hupa informant said they were used of less certain future predictions.

ye yû wîr kit de te, it will go there. 301-9.
nai xûl tsan ne te, it will find him. 307-13.
niûn ya ye te, it will come. 307-12.
xō wil̕ tsai ye te, it becomes shallow. 259-16.
xōl̕ den ne e te, I will call him. 139-45.
tsis lin ne te, he will become. 338-10.
tcis dī yan ne te, she may live to be old. 325-13.
tēu hwōn hue e te, they will call me. 272-12.

-tel. The only difference in meaning between this suffix and the preceding seems to be that -tel is used of events in the nearer future.

a dī ya tel̕, it would do. 234-11.
me nei̕ xe tel̕, I am about to finish. 261-3.
me tsa xō sin tel̕ xō lūn̕, hard it will be it seems. 341-11.
mī nes git tel̕, it will be afraid. 295-7.
na is tćwīn tel̕, he will make. 321-11.
nō te dūk kai tel̕, they were about to starve. 191-18.
xa a di ya tel̕, that way it will be. 341-16.
xō lan a dī ya tel̕, it would do. 234-11.
xō lūn nū hwōn tel̕, will it be good? 295-9.
xō lūn̕ xa a tǐn tel̕, that will do it. 235-1.
xō lūn tel̕, he will be the one. 209-12.
xō nē l in tel̕, I can’t look at him. 138-12.
sil lin tel̕ diĭ̕, it is going to be place. 104-16.
dū wille tel̕, a party is coming to kill. 334-6.
tcīn nīn ya tel̕ diĭ̕, she was going place. 237-5.
tēu wīn yīn tel̕ de, would eat. 267-17.
kīt diĭ̕ hue tel̕ diĭ̕, he would dig out. 100-1.
kīt te siīn kūt̕c tel̕, you will play shinny. 142-12.

**Temporal and Modal.**

-ei. In myths and tales, the definite past occurs very frequently with an ending -ei which regularly takes over the semi-vowels and often the consonants of the preceding syllable. The younger Hupa, at least, do not seem to be conscious of any change in meaning that may be made by its addition. A comparison of the instances of its occurrence would indicate a mild emphasis,—that the act, which has several times been ineffectually attempted, has been successfully accomplished or that something which has been several times done is now done for the last time.

AM. ARCH. ETH. 3. 21.
a na teil lau wei, he buried it. 282-12.
adī yau wei, it is coming. 104-14.
Ya is len ei, they became. 110-1.
Ya wīt ten nei, she picked him up. 287-3.
Ya wīt xūs sil lei, he flew up. 294-15.
Yāl tōn ei, (his neck) jumped off. 163-18.
Ya nat xūts ei, he flew away. 113-10.
Ya na kis dim mil lei, she smashed it. 152-16.
Yān xūts ei, he flew up. 271-2.
Ya xō wīl lel lei, they took them along. 179-9.
Ya tā a ei, he commenced to sit up. 136-8.
Yat mil lei, they fell back. 165-11.
Ya ke wūw huc ei, he used to carry it away. 162-4.
Ye ya xō la yei, they took them. 179-9.
Yē tēū wūt taLei, they landed. 362-5.
Yē tēū wūt ten nei, he took him in. 222-8.
Yīn nei yān nei, it ate it up. 347-18.
Yīn ne teū wūt ten nei, he put him in the ground. 215-3.
Yīs sē tēi wēn nei, he commenced to kill. 136-10.
Yī kis mūt ei, (a basket) broke. 289-15.
Yū wūn dim mil lei, they went through. 211-5.
Wai e xūs sei, he threw at her. 333-1.
Wil dal lei, it coming along. 174-7.
Wil dit ei, it shook. 142-6.
Wiń yen nei, he was able to stand. 220-11.
Wūn dim mil lei, it went through. 144-2.
Lin win ten nei, she called him. 139-9.
Me is tā dei, he ran up. 217-16.
Me na iste ei, she carried it. 290-8.
Me na wūn na ei, he steamed them. 342-12.
Me nil la yei, they landed. 216-13.
Min noi kin ne yōt dei, they barked. 321-4.
Min nō kin ne yōt dei, it barked. 322-13.
Mī nil la yei, the waves came to the shore. 362-4.
Nai ya xōn nil la yei, they took them. 179-11.
Na īt dim men nei, he made it swim back. 266-2.
Na īt dit ten nei, she took him back. 287-6.
Na in dī ya yei, he came back. 98-6.
na ya is dil len nei, they became. 166-13.
na ya xôn nil lai ei, they took them. 179-8.
na wes len ei, it falls. 104-1.
na wil lit dei, he burned up. 120-8.
na wiñ ya yei diñ, he had lived time. 336-7.
nañ a ei, it hangs there. 295-3.
na na im me ei, he always bathed. 311-8.
na na is ya yei, he went back over. 117-6.
na na ya xsn nil xa ei, they found his tracks. 170-4.
na na wil la dei, he ran down. 221-17.
na niñ ya yei, she crossed. 135-6.
na na is ya yei, he went back. 182-5.
na x6i win dje ei, his mind passed. 340-11.
na wifn ya yei, he had lived time. 336-7.
na na im me ei, he always bathed. 311-8.
na na is ya yei, he went back over. 117-6.
na na ya xsn nil xa ei, they found his tracks. 170-4.
na na wil la dei, he ran down. 221-17.
na niñ ya yei, she crossed. 135-6.
na na ya xsn nil xa ei, they found his tracks. 170-4.
na na wil la dei, he ran down. 221-17.
na niñ ya yei, she crossed. 135-6.
na na is ya yei, he went back over. 117-6.
na na ya xsn nil xa ei, they found his tracks. 170-4.
na na wil la dei, he ran down. 221-17.
na niñ ya yei, she crossed. 135-6.
na na is ya yei, he went back over. 117-6.
na na ya xsn nil xa ei, they found his tracks. 170-4.
ta na is waLei, he threw it out of the water. 217-17.
tаn xen nei, (canoe) went away. 222-9.
tе i. auw huеi, in the water crawl. 311-7.
tе na wil lat dei, in the water she floated back. 117-4.
tе. ate ei, they went with a pack-train. 200-9.
tеs lat dei, it floated. 244-15.
tеs deLei, they flew away. 159-12.
tе kе yauw huеi, they go in. 311-2.
tù wiñ ya yei, he got lost. 348-17.
tеs da yei, he lives. 159-16.
tеe in nauw wei, he used to go out. 136-14.
tеe min niñ yōt dei, he drove out a deer. 217-16.
tеin niñ ya yei, he came. 97-1.
tеin nin nauw huеi, she comes. 101-6.
tеis se it. we ei, she had killed. 333-5.
tеit dū wil ye ei, they danced. 216-16.
tеit dū wi. waLei, she knocked off. 159-11.
tеit tes ya yei, she went. 98-13.
tеk is ya yei, she climbed up. 137-12.
tеk it mіl lei, they drop. 180-14.
tеkin niñ yan nei, they came to feed. 180-13.
tеk tē yan nei, they fed about. 98-4.

-il, -iL. The application of the verb may be made continuous
over time or space by adding -L, or -iL for the present and -l, or -il
for the past. The shorter forms are used after vowels without
increasing the number of syllables; the longer forms add a syll-
able often taking over the consonant which precedes. There are
several cases where the ending seems to have been twice added.
Other suffixes are found following these. This is frequently the
case with -te the future ending. It seems likely that many or
all roots which have final l are secondary, having been formed by
the addition of this suffix.

Present.

A) Following vowels without increasing the number of
syllables.

аw win neL te, it will be. 105-12.
аw win neL te, it will be. 289-11.
b) Following consonants or semi-vowels and forming another syllable.

a win ne lii te, it will be. 311-17.
a du wa nuna du wite tewil lii te, she will rub herself. 312-3.

ow taul lii te, I will know. 272-7.
yaw xaux heii te, he will take it up. 295-17.
yo du wit xul lii te, they will ask for. 296-3.

wa nuna xo win ne heii te, they will talk about. 272-17.
wun xul win ne heii te, they will talk about.

na wit xu sii, he is falling. 152-5.

na wit dul lii te, we will visit. 177-2.

na nan dul lii te, they will live. 343-13.

na ne wit dul ini lii te, we will look at. 216-18.

nun win na heii te, he will go. 230-1.

xa a win ne lii te, that will be done. 229-10.

xa kyui wite telii te, from the ground the wind will blow
da na kit du wit telii te, the wind will blow gently. 273-1.
du au (w) heii de, if they put it in the fire. 273-1.
du xo wil lel lii te, it will be no more. 217-15.
tai win nun ini de, if he drinks water. 338-7.

na nuw tu heii te, I will take out. 267-18.
tee xo win ne heii te, she shall talk. 289-12.
tcit tû win na hûil de, it will pass here. 272-8.
têô hûe iîtë, they will call. 272-11.
têô xoëwitewel iîtë, who will fix the dance place. 211-16.
têû hûo hôe iîtë, she will ask for. 311-17.
têû hûo hôe iîtë, they will call. 272-10.

Past.

A) Following vowels without increasing the number of syllables.

ya ke wel, they carrying loads along. 110-3.
yûû wië xal, mornings. 260-6.
wiûw hupal, I am coming. 110-4, 120-16.
me ya kyû wië tel, he sang. 234-1.
me kyû wit tel, the singing. 235-4.
min na il dal, around she ran. 153-2.
na na dù wa al, (hummocks) rose up. 103-13.
na kyû wië wel, he kept them shut up. 97-11.
nö xoûaû hûal, they kept arriving. 208-1.
xa na ya wië tewal, they dug up along. 181-7.
da teû wië til, she was holding up. 246-12.
têû wa al, he carried along. 257-1.
têû wië tel, he was bringing. 329-6.
têû wit til, she was holding up. 246-12.
kyû tû wië tewel, crying along. 135-10.

B) Following consonants or semi-vowels and forming another syllable.

a dù win nel lil, he said. 235-4.
yeûû wië gil lil, it kept getting afraid of. 235-4.
yi kyû wië tsûs sil, they were sucking. 325-5.
nai wië in il, she looked. 243-5.
na wië xûs sil, he flew along back. 204-7.
xoi yal wië lil, they camped along. 179-12.
xoi na yaû wil lil, they camped along. 181-6.
xûl yal de wië miû nîl, they filled with them. 153-17.
tcît te we în il, he looked about as he went along. 317-4.
têôl sil lil, he knew it. 272-14.
têû wi yûû il he, even if he eat. 233-3.
teu wi kyos sil, he taking it along. 208-9.
kyu wi yu-nil, you ate along. 121-1.
kyu wit tce il, it blew along. 324-7.
kyu hwu-nil, I ate along. 120-16.

MODAL.

-mi. This suffix, which is not of frequent occurrence, indicates that the verb which it follows expresses the purpose of some act.

ya i. kim mi, to catch. 101-17.
yax si-nil we mi, they might kill him for. 278-5.
na xow lik mi, to tell you. 226-6.
tce in di mi, for them to come out. 102-9.

-ne. The more frequent form of the imperative seems to have -ne suffixed to the regular form implying the duty or moral necessity one is under to do the act. It is said to be used of acts which are to be performed in the absence of the one who directs that they be done.

ai ni mi sin ne, you must think. 208-17.
a le ne, you must do it. 100-18.
adu wun din tce-nil, yourself bathe. 353-7.
il le ne, become. 109-6.
o le ne, become. 109-18.
o tsai ne, dry them. 101-4.
ul le ne, do it. 176-7.
ye in tu-nil, you must step in. 209-2.
yeo ditc dje ne, run in. 299-13.
le na kil la ne, gather together (things). 192-8.
mil loi ne, you must feather (arrows). 207-4.
mis su-nil xauw ne, its mouth put it in. 246-14.
a nil ne, they must live. 317-1.
na dil le ne, you may become. 166-12.
na tin di ya ne, go home. 337-18.
nol xauw ne, you must put it down. 210-7.
nol na ki nil xauw ne, you must leave. 353-10.
nol xauw ne, put it. 296-14.
nun dil le ne, you may become. 108-3.
xa a xo le ne, he should do that. 163-2.
dö ne ne, let it play. 100-3.
dö nil git he ne, don’t be afraid. 170-15.
dö nit dje tel tsit ne, don’t get excited (not your heart
djö kin ne, go ahead. 176-6.
tiü xauv ne, you take it along. 246-13.
tce niün ya ne, you must go out. 242-1.
yü di ü tsüts ne, make a kissing noise. 117-7.

-hcũn. To express the intention of bringing about an act
or state contrary to the wish of one’s self or others -hcũn is
suffixed to the forms of the definite or indefinite present.

a hwil. tcit den hcũn, he must tell me. 314-11.
yü wiün yüün hcũn te, he must eat. 233-2.
dö üüs tcüüw hcũn, I won’t die. 346-13.
dö na hcũn westsüü hcũn, I must not be seen again.
dö ne ya hcũn, I can’t stay. 348-10.
dö xöü me ts xö win sin hcũn, he may have no trouble.
319-14.
dö xo di yüün hcũn, there won’t be many. 308-6.
dö tcis tcüüni hcũn, he must not do. 116-15.
tas ya hcũn, one ought to go away. 215-8.
tcit tan hcũn te, he shall eat. 107-8.
tcit tcit tcüüw hcũn, he may grow. 348-6.
tcü xön des ne hcũn, he shall know. 319-13.

-sil len. This suffix seems by its use to imply that the occur-
rence was imminent but did not result.

ya wüü xüts sil len, he nearly flew. 176-13.
le na in di ya te sil len, he got nearly around. 220-6.
da win san sil len, he was weak. 346-6.
dö nö nit tin te sil len, he did not want to leave it. 293-8.
dö tcit tes ya te sil len, he did not feel like going on. 281-3.
te wit qöt te sil len nei, in the water it seemed about to
tcü wiün yün sil len te, he eats it seems. 233-3.
-ne wan. The suffix -ne wan indicates that the act is done, but with difficulty.

da dū wes a te ne wan, he could hardly hold pointed to it. 271-10.
dō teū xōn net in te ne wan, you can hardly look at. 138-11.

-de. For the expression of future condition -de is employed.
a it ya de, if he does. 348-7.
au win nei de, if it happens. 117-9.
a xō la de, if it happens. 308-1, 5.
a den de, if he sings. 236-2.
a dit tein nō nil la de, if she puts with herself. 302-10.
a dū win nei de, if anybody says. 267-5.
ya win na wi. de, if it raises up. 117-10.
ye teū wēi. tin de, if they will take them in. 302-7.
yō na tsis de, who knows. 348-6.
meū na hic. de, if their time comes. 229-9.
nan deL de, when they come to be. 319-3.
(xoi de a) na dū wiū a de, if they listen. 341-12.
nū ya de, if they come. 334-10.
nit teū wiū yūn de, if she eats you. 266-7.
xōi kyūn twēi dañ ya de, if his stomach is spoiled. 348-7.
xō wiū. tsai ye de, until it becomes dry. 255-7.
xūn nē yeu. de, if I talk. 217-15.
xwa wes le de, if he gets enough. 255-16.
dō a hic. tēit den de, if he does not tell me. 257-12.
dō na iL. tsūn de, they won’t find again. 321-10.
tai win nūn i. de, if he drinks water. 338-7.
ta nai win nūn de, if he drinks. 337-16.
tū win na hic. de, if it comes. 105-12.
tee il la de, he is running along. 220-13.
tee hic. sū wi. wet de, if he kills me. 114-3.
tēit den de, if he says. 111-7.
tēit tēst tūn de, if he takes along. 317-13.
tēit tū win na hic. de, it will pass here. 272-8.
tō naL tsit de, if he knows. 343-6.
tēu wiū yūn tē. de, he would eat. 267-17.
-detc. This suffix, which occurs but a few times, seems to indicate a less probable and more general future condition.

a tein te detc, he must be then. 363-17.
wa a in tei detc, they are going to build. 109-7.
tein nin win detc, if he will bring. 137-5.
teis ser win detc, if he kills. 139-5.
kit tes seôx a tein te detc, smartest he is. 351-12.
kit tis seôx xôx a tein te detc, smart he must be then. 363-17.

-miñ in ne. For the expression of the result of supposed conditions contrary to fact, -miñ in ne is employed.
dô da xô atiñ miñ in ne, people would never die it would have been. 221-13.

Since only the above example of this suffix occurs in "Hupa Texts," the following were obtained from an interpreter.

set tewin miñ in ne, I ought to have made it.
dô xo liñ tein nauv miñ in ne, he should not go.
teis tevin miñ in ne, he ought to have made it.
te së ya miñ in ne, I ought to have gone.
te së ya miñ in ne de de en nän ya te de.
  I would go but it rains too hard.
te së ya miñ in ne dô nañ yai ne en de,
  I would have gone if it had not rained.

INDICATING THE SOURCE OF THE INFORMATION.

Certain suffixes are used to show by which of the senses the fact stated was observed, and whether the fact was directly observed or only inferred from evidences.

e. The vowel e, standing by itself or preceded by the consonant or semi-vowel of the preceding syllable, indicates the object or act is within the view of the speaker.

ya kin wen ne, he had carried it off. 163-4.
ye nin dil liñ ye, they had washed ashore. 267-12.
me win tan ne, he stuck to it. 202-7.
na wa ye, he went. 230-2, 231-9.
na nat la le, it floating. 243-13.
na na la le, it floating. 243-13.

nas dil len ne, it had gone back. 234-7.
nit te sil lal le, (I wish) you would go to sleep. 203-1.
noi niũ yan ne, that far they ate. 347-17.
nō xōs le e, he is lost. 185-8.
xō lūn sa an ne, there was much. 165-12.
da ya wiũ a ye, someone fishing (sitting on something). 119-16.
da wil la le, it was floating. 244-6.
da nat xūts tse, it lit on. 204-8.
dō ya xō len ne, it was gone. 111-11.
teũ wil la le, they were going along. 222-1.
teũ wiũ yan ne, he has eaten. 311-11.
ke wel le, someone carrying a load along. 105-14, 166-4.
kyō huca le, somebody hooking. 106-15.

-tsũ. When the act is perceived by the sense of hearing or feeling, -tsũ or -tse is suffixed to the verb.

A) -tsũ.
an tsũ, he heard it cry. 281-13.
a xōl teši den tsũ, he heard say. 141-8.
a den tsũ, singing he heard. 186-12.
yə ya yai wim mel tsũ, he heard them kick up their legs. 342-14.
na xūs din na tsũ, someone moving she heard. 191-12
na tin dit tsũ, he heard them coming home. 329-5.
na ka xas din na tsũ, someone moving she heard. 165-18.
ni lin tsũ, he heard a creek. 111-13.
hči.tšũ, he heard someone calling. 360-7.
xő di ől le tsũ, they heard the party war. 332-4.
dil wauwč tsũ, he heard croak. 112-12.
dũ wən ne e tsũ, it sounded he heard. 144-3.
teši dil wauwč tsũ, talking they heard. 170-16.
teũ wil dač tsũ, he heard him coming. 176-11.
kya teč tewũ we tsũ, it cry he heard. 204-9.
kyũ win dil le tsũ, they heard it ring. 152-1.
kyũ win dič tsũ, a jingling noise. 293-3.

B) -tse.
țũ lō tse, hot it felt. 329-12.
ųũ kya xō lūt wil sit tse, he heard heavy footsteps. 238-9.
University of California Publications. [AM. ARCH. ETH.]

na dō wel din tse, I am becoming lonesome for. 176-2.
ext wel din tse, I feel afraid. 176-5.
kī tūw tse, someone splitting logs he heard. 108-5.
kīs tseL tse, he heard pounding. 170-6.
kyō dū wit tsōts tse, a kissing noise she heard. 111-9.

-xō lan. When the fact stated is inferred from some evidence, -xō lan is appended to the verb. Since the act is viewed as already completed the verbs often have the force of the pluperfect. The verb le na nil la simply states that he built a fire. Either the narrator saw him build it or was told by someone who did see it built. But le na nil la xō lan, 186-1, indicates that the father following his child found the remains of a fire and inferred that his son had built it.

A) **Suffix immediately following the root.**
ye ex xuš xō lan, they fell over. 117-17.
ye e il tōn xō lan, birds used to jump in. 117-17.
wa kin nil lit xō lan, they were burned through. 119-3.
wa kin nin sel xō lan, it was heated through he saw. 117-17.
na na wiñ ūni xō lan, he had taken down. 176-17.
na nan del xō lan, they had become. 119-12.
a teñ in xō lan, you looked it was. 238-6.
a na kit diL xō lan, he had been playing he saw. 140-10.
nō dū win taL xō lan, it had made a track he saw. 185-12.
le nal dite tewiñ xō lan diñ, it had grown together place. 281-15.
le na nil la xō lan, a fire he had built he saw. 186-3.
xal tewiñ ya xō lan, the same he found he was. 346-7.
xal tewiñ xō lan, growing up he saw. 319-8.
da xō a dī ya xō lan, he was dead they found out. 175-11.
tel tewen xō lan, it had grown he saw. 97-18.
tee na il liñ xō lan, it used to run. 117-18.
329-16.
tei teit xō lan, he died. 347-3.
kyū wiñ ēnan xō lan, he went to sleep. 347-1.

b) **Suffix preceded by a syllable containing the vowel e.**
Perhaps the acts in this case cause surprise.
ya kyū wil kyan ne xo lan, they found they were pregnant. 278-3.
me nai yi yauw e xo lan, it will be eaten down. 356-11.
na at lü e xo lan, it had gone back. 234-11.
na in nel le xo lan, he played he saw. 186-1.
na na is ya e xo lan, she could walk. 276-11.
te le ne xo lan, it had become. 187-5.
teis se tet wen e xo lan, he had killed he saw. 186-7.
tcit te il qöl le xo lan, it had crawled he saw. 185-12.
tcit tes ya ye xo lan, he was walking along he saw. 185-13.
tcu wiñ kya ò we xo lan, he had become large he saw. 186-6.

-xo lün. This suffix is said to differ from the preceding only in the fact that the evidence is more certain.

A) Suffix immediately following the root.
ye te yuñ xo lün, they had eaten. 100-17.
wun na is ya xo lün, he had fixed. 170-10.
na nes da xo lün, he was sitting. 270-10.
na nit dauw xo lün, it had come back he. 267-7.
na xo wil tsit xo lün, it fell. 306-15.
out. 272-10.
na tei dite twiñ xo lün, it had grown. 119-10.
noi du win taL xo lün, he had made a track. 292-5.
xal a xo lün, (grass) had grown up. 121-11.
dits tse no nil la xo lün, it was pointed. 222-4.
dō i. tsün te xo lün, you can’t find it anywhere. 246-6.
dō tin nauw xo lün, he had not gone along. 174-5.
ta des deL xo lün, they had come ashore. 101-2.
tei twiñ xo lün, it had grown. 306-17.

B) Suffix preceded by a syllable containing the vowel e.
ye wiñ ya ye xo lün, he had gone in. 118-5.
wiñ a e xo lün, it was standing. 363-10.
mäw na we nel le xo lün, he had been playing with. 292-11.
na is dau we a xo lün, it had melted away. 236-1.
na we nel le xø lũn, he had been playing. 292-13.
nas dil len ne xø lũn, it had gone back. 235-1.
tei nül dite tewen ne xø lũn, it had grown together. 113-8.
sil len ne xø lũn, it had become. 97-4.
da yî kiĩ yan e xø lũn, (a mouse) has chewed up. 153-15.
tas ya ye xø lũn, they had gone. 267-14.

CONJUNCTIONAL.

-hit. The suffixing of -hit to a verb has the effect of making it part of a subordinate temporal clause.

ya win tûn hit, when he picked up. 202-6.
yan teĩ iũ hit, when they looked. 104-13.
ye na wit ya hit, when he went in. 118-6.
ye xøn ūũ hit, when they ran in. 169-11.
ye teũ wĩn ya hit, when she went in. 246-5.
wil weL hit, after night. 300-17.
na iũũ uoi hit, I tie them up. 247-11.
na wit dal hit, when he came. 223-7.
na na kis le hit, when he had felt. 106-6.
na nei iĩ hit, when she looked. 111-10, 294-15.
na teĩ iũ hit, when he looked. 96-11.
nō na ta ūũ hit, when she turned. 245-10.
nō nil lit hit, when he finished sweating.
nō niũ ūũ hit, when he finished (when he put it down).
xa is xũn hit, when she had brought them up. 99-9.
xa na is di ya hit, when he came up. 210-12.
xon na is din núũ hit, when he turned around. 278-12.
sa win diũ hit, when they went out. 322-12.
te kil la hit, when he put his hand in it. 337-4.
tce i yĩn hit, when he stands. 258-1.
tee in sit hit, when she woke up. 288-10, 113-8.
tee na in di ya hit, when she went down. 325-8.
tee nin deL hit, when they came out. 175-11.
tcin dis sit hit, when we wake up. 190-4.
tei di wim mite hit, when she broke it off. 287-4.
tei teĩ iĩ hit, when he looked. 119-16.
tėũ wîd dil lit, as they were going along. 170-8.
-mit. This suffix has nearly or quite the same force as -hit. The examples given are few because it was usually viewed and recorded as a separate word.

  a in nū mit, when the sun was here. 332-4.
  e il wil mit, in a day. 336-7.
  ye it xa mit, at break of day. 356-14.
  yit da tein e a mit, east the sun was then. 364-3.
  yī tsiī e a mit, west the sun was. 333-4.
  wil wēL mit, after night. 238-8.
  win sel e mit, when it was warm. 342-7.
  min nōl wēL mit, it was midnight. 293-2.
  xot te dūw hēc nim mit, when it was dark. 347-9.
  sil len mit, nearly after. 319-2.
  sil lin te mit, nearly was. 293-1.

-tsit. This suffix which occurs but once means that the act expressed by the verb to which it is added is to be done before some other contemplated act.

  kīn yūn tsit, eat first. 332-6.

Adverbial.

-he. This suffix emphasizes a negative command or conditional statement. It is comparable to English, "in the least," or "a bit," or French, "pas," in negative clauses.

  yik kyū wiñ yan ne he, even if he eats. 267-3.
  mit tel lit te he, even if he sweats himself. 337-16.
  xoi de ai na dū wiñ a he, (even if) they listen. 342-13.
  dō a dū win ne he, don't say that. 175-1.
  dō a dū wūn tel wis he, don't be frightened. 356-2.
  dō wit tewū we he, don't cry. 169-13.
  dō heu wūn nū wūt lai he, don't bring them to me. 230-13.
  teū wī yūn il he, even if he eat. 233-3.

-ka, or -ûk. These suffixes carry the force of "like," "in the manner of."

  a i.e.n ka, the way they do it. 227-2.
  au wū la ne en ŭk, he used to do way. 106-8.
  a ten ka, the way they do. 231-5.
  nā se dāiûk, the way I sat. 290-15.
-xö sin. Neither the context nor the explanation of the interpreters have satisfactorily explained the meaning or nature of this suffix. It seems to have the meaning of "some," "many," or "all." It is possible that it is an old auxiliary verb which has largely lost its force.

ai kit iĩ xö sin, (bears) did that. 223-4.
wun nai dii xö sin xö lan, hunting had been he saw. 104-11.

-328

ADVERBS.

PLACE AND DIRECTION.

A) Showing no certain evidence of derivation from other parts of speech; mostly connected with the cardinal points.

iĩ man, both sides. 104-5.
yĩ man, across on the other side. 135-11.
yĩ man yĩ de, across and down. 271-12.
yĩ man yĩt de, across to the north. 116-8.
yĩ man ne yĩ nũk, across to the south. 98-8.
yĩ man ne yĩ de, across to the north. 117-4.
yĩ man ne yĩt de, across to the north. 116-5.
yi man ne yi tsiñ, across to the west. 116-14.
yi man teiñ, on the other side. 270-9.
yi man tein teiñ, on the other shore. 135-12.
yi na teiñ, from the south. 98-3.
yi nûk, south. 112-8.
yi nûk a diñ, farther south. 112-3.
yi nûk kai te, south along it will be. 223-5.
yi nûk kai kût teiñ, above the creek. 271-6.
yi nûk ka yi man, above on the other side. 198-10.
yi nûk ken teiñ, to the south side. 333-1.
yin na teiñ, from the south. 121-2.
yin ne, in the ground. 106-3.
yin nûk, south. 120-4.
yin nûk kai yi dúk, to the southeast. 141-10.
yin nûk kût teiñ, up-river on the bank. 226-7.
yi da teiñ, from the east. 102-13.
yi dà teiñ, north of it. 119-13.
yi de e kût tein teiñ, north a short way. 272-4.
yi de e diñ, farther north. 363-5.
yi de yi man tein teiñ, down river across. 321-1.
yi de tein teiñ, on the lower side. 244-12.
yi dúk, east. 102-5.
yi dúk en teiñ, above. 272-5.
yi dúk ka kai, along the Klamath. 317-2.
yi dúk ken tein, above. 244-12.
yit dà teiñ kai, up along. 267-13.
yit de, north. 105-1.
yit de e, north. 229-11.
yit de en teiñ, on the north side. 332-9.
yit de yi mañ, down across. 321-8.
yi tsiñ, down. 189-11.
yit tsiñ, down. 104-4.
yi tsiñ teiñ, along up. 174-6.
me xún diñ, close to. 170-16.
mit dúk, beside. 245-14.
mit taun tein teiñ, on the back side. 102-9.
nai, across. 179-7.
nai, from there. 265-10.
na, back.  97-12.
nai yī na teīn, back from the south.  116-4.
nai yī nūk, back south.  271-13.
na yin na teīn, down from the south.  104-9.
na yī nūk, south again.  105-6.
nē djōx, in the middle.  96-10.
nē djit, the middle.  241-5.
nīl man, each side.  247-4.
nīl man ne, each side.  306-8.
nīl nē djit, a little way from each other.  207-6.
nīl nē djōx, near together.  229-7.
nīs sa, long way.  151-14.
nīs sate diīn, little way.  234-5.
nūk kai, along.  106-15.
xat, there.  278-8.
xoi yī de, down a little.  347-2.
xūn diīn, close by.  170-13.
din nūn, facing.  136-6.
din nūn xō ye teīn, down the hillside.  272-3.
dje na teīn, up.  166-3.
kyān, is where.  329-4.

b) *Seemingly derived from demonstrative and interrogative elements.*

yeū, in the distance.  164-7.
yō xo mī, from some place.  270-13.
yōt, there.  215-1.
nai yeū xo mī, from here and there a long way.  209-7.
hai ya te, here it will be.  105-1.
hai ya teīn, to that place.
hai ya teīn te, there it will be.  282-16.
hai yōx, there.  305-8.
hai yōt, over there.  226-8.
hai yūw xo yī dūk, up that way.  140-7.
hai xat, where.  119-4.
hai dai dit diīn, where.  151-4.
hai ta, those places.  179-12.
dai hwö xöl xöw, somewhere. 136-14.
dai xo dün xöw, some place. 204-1.
dai dit dün yañ, where. 244-6.
dai dit dün kī auw, where is it. 286-5.
dai döw hwūñ, where. 217-8.
dai döx, where. 164-17.
dai döx xoik ke auw üz, what place. 137-3.
da üz hwē e, nowhere. 97-11.
da xōñ hwē e, somewhere. 223-2.
dea xō ta, this place. 101-5.
deūk ún te dīñ, this kind of a place. 363-7.
de nöwe kūt, to the sky. 137-18.
de nöwe kūt teñ, toward the sky. 137-13.
den teñ, this shore. 139-16.
dexō, this way. 348-3.
dexō tse xun dīñ, he is close by. 170-7.
de de meūk, here around. 218-2.
de de xō man teñ a x, right across from him. 186-12.

c) Containing nouns, or noun-like particles preceded by a possessive.
yōn yī dūk, in the corner. 246-9.
yōn e yī dūk, back of the fire. 220-11.
min nōñ a dīñ, along side. 100-13.
min dai, outside. 158-5.
min dai úk, outside. 166-2.
min dai teiñ dīñ, outside. 207-11.
imn kiñ a x, back of the house. 165-18.
mit La, behind. 289-14.
mit dai mił, outside from. 238-12.
mit daik, outside. 140-6.
imk kin dīñ, at its base. 287-1.
imō wate, near. 210-5.
imk kūs, one side. 311-5.
nin teñ, down. 117-10.
nin teñ a x, ground toward. 306-17.
nō nin dīñ, at our heads. 190-5.
hwēm mit dai, outside of my house. 356-9.
hwit La diñ, behind me.
xō Lan, where he was. 106-3.
xō Lan ye, after him. 108-16.
xon na kin ta, his eyes below. 230-3.
xon nin diñ, ahead of her. 237-5.
xon noñ ai diñ, along side of him. 202-2.
xon tein teiñ, on the fire side. 307-6.
xō dje diñ, in front of himself. 174-10.

D) Derived from adjectives expressing number.
a tiñ min na tse, ahead of all. 307-17.
a tin diñ, all over. 164-1.
a tin diñ, everywhere. 96-5.
a tin diñ mën, from every place. 138-5.
La a xō, one place. 100-1.
La a ta, here and there. 120-16.
min Lûn xoï, ten places. 229-6.
min Lûn xö mën, ten places from. 209-8.
na La, back. 105-8.

E) Formed by means of prepositions.
a din neûk tein teiñ, back of her. 307-5.
mit ta diñ, among them. 307-12.
mit tis diñ, farther. 234-4.
mik kya teiñ, away from it. 100-8.
mûk kût a x, over it. 242-12.
na ii. kût, one over the other. 329-1.
nû. teiñ, toward each other. 294-16.
xō teiñ a, in front of him. 113-8.
xwen neûk kût teiñ, at her back. 276-7.
tak kût, bank along. 362-2.
tô tein teiñ, on the river side. 283-14.
tô kût a x, water on. 301-4.
tûk a tein teiñ, shore side. 283-16.
tûk a tein teiñ, toward the land. 314-9.
kût a x, all over. 325-4.

F) Made from verbs or conjugated adjectives.
ii. kyû wê diñ, all over. 365-9.
ûî. kyû wê diñ, everywhere. 228-1.
TIME AND SEQUENCE.

A) Showing no certain evidence of derivation from other parts of speech.

min nē dējō xo mił, after a time. 137-2.
mit dīt wa, next. 106-9.
nei djōx, while. 114-11.
hit djit, then.
heca ne, always. 157-12.
xa, yet. 310-9.
xa de dūnǐ, immediately. 163-18.
xa dīt dūn, soon. 176-16.
xat, right. 278-8.
xat, yet. 151-19.
sa a, long time. 140-7.
dōn ka, not yet. 204-4.
dōn ka, before. 342-8.
dō sa a, a little while. 97-3.
dūn "x, again. 104-9.
dūn xo, again. 221-12.
djō, now. 108-14.
ka de, after a while. 111-6.
kūn, too. 97-6.
kūt, now. 122-2.
kūt de, soon. 306-15.
kūt tiņ xo liète, very quickly. 294-1.
kūt tsim mił, soon. 157-8.
ki ye, again. 98-7.
ki ye dīn, again. 217-14.
b) Apparently derived from demonstrative and interrogative elements.

- yū wît dîn hit ün, at last. 222-2.
- yū dîn hit ün, finally. 118-11.
- hai ya düñ, right at that time. 343-3.
- hai mañ, always. 138-12.
- hai deôx, every time. 158-1.
- da ün düñ, a long time. 174-12.
- dañ, awhile ago. 234-4.
- da xuñ heô düñ, long time ago. 180-7.
- deûk au neL düñ, about this time. 360-7.
- de xô sin ne mit, soon. 151-12.
- de xôt tsit, a short time before. 186-9.
- ded, still. 119-4.
- ded, now. 101-6.
- de de ün, this time. 137-7.
- de de xôw, every time. 333-4.
- de dô huc ne, now only. 151-5.
- de düñ, this time. 363-7.
- ded de xôw, right now. 239-1.
- det, now. 211-13.
- dét, this time. 217-11.

c) Containing nouns.
- la a xu Le, all night long. 310-4.
- la a djes, all day. 278-2.
- la djes, every day. 226-2.
- xu Le, in the night. 175-14.
- xu Le eimit, after midnight. 179-3.
- xu Le düñ, in the morning. 122-1.
- xu Le düñ mit, in the morning. 311-5.
- xu Le düñ diñ, early in the morning. 137-7.
- xu Le tcîñ, at night. 336-5.

d) Derived from adjectives expressing number.
- la a, once again. 244-11.
- la ai úx, at once. 98-2.
La xō win te, all the time. 186-5.
min lūn diñ̄, ten times. 216-6.
lats a xō lūñ̄, many times. 286-10.
na diñ̄, twice. 142-17.

E) Formed by means of prepositions.
meûk, when. 119-17.
miL, then. 97-3.
na mûk kai diñ̄, last of all. 329-8.
na mûk kai din diñ̄, the last one. 113-4.
nin nin diñ̄, ahead of you. 111-12.
na tse diñ̄, first. 112-17.

F) Derived from verbs or having verb-like forms.
ye dû wiñ̄ a miL, pretty soon. 341-2.
yis xan miL, when morning comes. 348-1.
yis xan nei, days. 105-8.
yis xûn hit, in the morning. 137-16.
yis xûn de, to-morrow. 137-14.
yis xûn din diñ̄ hit, next night after that. 238-11.
wiL dûn̄, yesterday. 175-13.
wiL dûn diñ̄, day before yesterday. 246-7.
nas da ﬂ de, some time ago. 281-12.
deûk au nei diñ̄, about this time. 360-7.
dô iî. wiût, not all the time. 196-6.
dô win sa ai, a little while. 115-13.
dô win sa ai miL, it was not long. 174-8.
tse ets dim miL, in a little while. 294-1.
tse ets diñ̄, a short time. 300-11.
tse es dit diñ̄, a little while. 266-6.

MANNER.

A) Showing no certain evidence of derivation from other parts of speech.
il lea xûte, wonderfully. 322-12.
il lea xûte hit, wondrously fine. 341-14.
la ôx̄, as if it were lying there. 356-8.
lax, without reason. 136-14.
l a xô kya, just like that. 314-11.
man, for that reason. 257-4.
na mis *x, in a circle. 244-9.
nas dön xo, by itself. 351-6.
xo, in vain. 98-4.
xo djõx, really. 235-15.
xo tsin ne wan ne, softly. 153-6.
xõte, right. 140-4.
xõte, safely. 107-8.
xõte djõ xo diõ, still more. 292-8.
xwed ûn, how. 174-13.
xwed dik kya ûn te, how it looked. 210-9.

b) Apparently derived from demonstrative, interrogative, and indefinite elements.

hai yûx, this way. 296-9.
hai yûx xo te, the same way will be. 356-9.
hai yûk, so. 139-1.
hai yûk hit ûn, this way it was. 366-1.
hai yûk ka, that way. 113-15.
hai yûk kañ, that is the way. 197-6.
hai yûk ke, that way. 282-2.
dai dik ge auw ûn, for that reason. 135-4.
da hwed ûn, why. 162-5.
da xo hêu e, someway. 116-15.
da xo hêu e kai he, somehow. 101-10.
da xoök, someway. 117-9.
da xuûn hêu ow, in such a way. 109-11.
da hwed na, why do you want him. 221-2.
da hwed hit, why. 150-3.
da hwed de en, why wouldn’t it work. 180-15.
da hwed dik kya, how. 223-10.
da hwed dik ki auw, how. 116-10.
da hwed ûk, how. 100-14.
da hwed ûk kya auw, how. 281-14.
deõx, this way. 96-11.
deûk, so. 96-12.

c) Containing nouns.

yi ûk a dim mit, belly up. 343-12.
A) **Showing no certain evidence of derivation from other parts of speech.**

- a-in a lük kai, so white. 347-6.
- min ne djit, half way. 115-15.
- lax, almost. 104-11.
- la xon ne en, so much he mourned. 175-12.
- min ne gits, a little. 101-15.
- hwa nañ, only. 336-11.
- hwa ne, all. 164-9.
- hwa ne he, only. 362-6.
- hcuñi, only. 109-12.
- xōw, about. 199-2.
- xō djox, more. 189-6.
- da dit diñ, worse. 346-10.
- da dil lan, more. 238-10.

**xa-** in the following:

- xa ùt kyō, that much. 157-12.
- xa ùt kyō ñx, that much. 346-9.
- xa ün lùñ, so many. 110-12.
- xa ün lùñ, just as many. 311-15.
- xa ün lùñ te, it will be that much. 260-17.

**D) Derived from a numeral.**

- xō xai miñ, on foot. 362-2.

**E) Made from verbs or conjugated adjectives.**

- a dex xun üñi, without food. 110-4.
- a din na tau, not knowing it. 118-16.
- a tin k, like he was doing. 203-3.
- min na kit del kai, a leg each side. 120-5.
- na nit diñ wa, crosswise. 246-12.
- nit tewiñ ñx, ill. 181-11.
- nì kyauñ, hard. 158-1.
- nù hucñ ñx, properly. 247-11.
- dō ne hucñ ñx, badly. 166-12.

**DEGREE.**
tiň- in the following words:
  xõ tiň ūn Lũn, even many. 334-10.
  tiň a īl das tse, very heavy. 121-8.
  tiň aĩ kin te, very long. 283-15.
  tiň is tik, was very narrow. 314-2.
  tiň ūn Lũn, very many. 305-1.
  tin nik kyaux, very much. 338-6.
  tin teĩ hɛōn, good looking. 220-7.

b) Derived from, or resembling in form, the conjugated adjectives.
  ūl tsɑ, that far. 311-7.
  ūl kyõ, (so) big. 108-18.
  lən, much. 192-11.
  mĩ nẽ djõx ūl tsɑ, half way down that far. 220-4.
  xõn ūn, enough. 322-10.
  xõ da xwed ūn Lũn, how many soever. 307-12.
  da ūn ɦɛow, so large. 121-10.
  da xuñ hɛow, so. 108-18.
  dõ lən, little. 233-2.
  ta ūn ɦɛow, so much. 145-3.
  ta xuñ ɦɛow ɔv, so large. 276-5.
  tɨl teɔx, much. 353-10.

ASSENT AND NEGATION.

A) Assent.
  an, yes. 121-1.
  he dõn, at least. 361-8.
  dĩ ye, yes. 152-14.
  dõn, it is. 104-14.
  kañ, it was. 341-7.
  ke, let. 104-16.
  kũn nañ, I am the one. 205-1.
  kũt dõn, it is true. 351-9.

b) Negation.
  dau, no. 106-9.
  dau, not. 118-9.
PREPOSITIONS.

In this case as in many others the order of the Hupa is the reverse of that in English. Not only are the prepositions placed after the nouns they limit, but they follow a pronoun which, uniting with them, forms a single word.

-a, for, for the benefit of.
    ya xwa, for them. 258-8.
    ma, for it. 215-8.
    ma, for them. 217-7.
    na, for you.
    ne ha, for us.
    nō ha, for you (plu).
    hwa, for me. 107-12, 351-9.
    xwa, for him.
    xwa, for them. 110-9.
    xwa xūn, for whom. 165-14.

-an, out of.
    xō an, out of her. 342-8.

-e, in.
    me, in. 96-4, 97-11.
    me, in it. 101-15.
    de me, in (in this). 97-11.

è din, without, lacking.
    è din, without. 257-5.
    xon ta è din, house without. 192-14.
    Compare, mite dje è din, without mind, infant.

-ü, under, near.
    meū, under. 106-13, 145-12.
    meū, beside. 169-4.
    xoi ü, in front of him. 171-7.
    teū, under water. 100-7.

-ye, at the foot of, under.
    a dī ye, under himself. 221-4.
    mī ye, foot of it. 104-4.
    mī ye, under. 175-6.
    xoi ye, before him. 141-1.
    xoi ye, near him. 150-8.
-win na, around, encircling.
  mū win na, around. 104-6.
  min na, around. 100-11.

-wūn, to or toward; from.
  wūn, for. 102-8.
  wūn, from it. 190-1.
  nō wūn, from us. 162-6, 207-11.
  nū wūn, to you. 208-12.
  huē wūn, from me. 106-6.
  huō wūn, to me. 113-16.
  huē wūn, from me. 185-8.
  xo wūn, to him. 97-1.

-lai, on top.
  mil lai, on top. 166-4, 208-16.
  Compare the noun, mil lai ye, its end. 159-11.

-lan, with the help of, in the company of.
  nil lan, help you. 107-4.
  nil lan, with you. 319-6.
  huēil lan, help me. 105-17.
  xōl lan, with him. 319-4.
  dō huēil lan, (nobody) helps me. 107-5.

-L, with.
  il wax, with each. 360-2.
  mit, with. 98-1.
  mit, in. 101-7.
  nī, with you. 275-3.
  hai mit, of that. 295-4.
  huēil, with me. 114-11.
  xōl, with him. 116-6.
  xōl, with them.
  de mit, from. 208-11.
  de nō hōl, from us. 116-5.

-na, after, to get.
  xon na, for him. 117-1.

-naL, in the presence of.
  huēin naL, in my presence. 117-13, 295-1.
  xon naL, before him. 97-10, 337-18.
-nat, around.
  a din nat, around himself. 121-11.
  min nat, around. 104-15.
  min na, around. 100-11.
  nô nat, us around. 100-11.
  xôn nat, around her. 185-2.

-xa, for, after.
  a dô xa, for your stuff. 187-6.
  múx xa, after it. 97-9, 119-14.
  múx xa, after them. 98-13.
  nô xa, for us. 351-4.
  nô xa, after us. 192-9.
  nô xa, after you. 145-9.
  xô xa, for him. 140-7.

-xûts, beside, near.
  miñ xûts, beside. 118-7.
  kiñ xûts, beside her. 118-3.

-ta, among.
  mit ta, over. 118-16.
  mit tax, amongst. 310-10.
  mit ta diñ, in. 170-10.

-tis, over.
  mit tis, over. 109-14, 276-5.
  Compare, mit tis, besides. 195-10.
  xô tis, over him. 121-10.
  xô tis, over them. 207-10.

-tûk, between.
  nô tûk, between us.
  kin tûk kai, sticks between. 99-9.
  kit tê tûk, horns between. 162-2.

-ka or -kai, along, through, along the side of. This ending is found with nouns only and is inserted in this place for comparison.
min ta kai, in the woodroom. 182-1.
min tsit da kai, out of the smoke hole. 158-7.
xon na de kai ta, his legs too (he rubbed). 347-14.
xon nîste kai, his throat down. 118-1.
xot tsel kai, from under his arms. 143-4.
kai, through. 136-3.
kai, along. 139-13.
xûn nûk kai, river along. 211-14.
-teîñ, toward.
  a dit teîñ, to himself. 106-16.
  a dit teîñ, on himself. 175-8, 153-4.
  me teîñ, in. 97-3.
  mite teîñ, to it. 111-15.
  nin teîñ, toward the ground. 163-1, 117-10.
  xô teîñ, to him. 97-2.
  xô teîñ, toward her. 98-9.
  xon ta teîñ, houses among. 200-2.
-teîñ a, in front of.
  mite teîñ a, in front of. 96-9, 97-2.
  xô teîñ a, in front of him. 113-8.
-ka, or -kai, after, following.
  mûk kai, after. 98-4.
  mûk kai, on their account. 301-12.
  xô ka, after her. 137-10.
  xô kai, after him. 96-5, 174-11, 135-10.
-kya, -kya teîñ, away from.
  mîk kya teîñ, away from it. 100-8.
  mîk kya teîñ, away from them. 200-1.
  hûkîk kya, from me. 266-15.
  hûkîk kya teîñ, from me. 307-7.
  xoî kya teîñ, from them.
-kût, -kût teîñ, on.
  iî kût, one over the other. 118-1.
  mûk kût, on. 104-8.
  mûk kût, to it. 145-1.
  nûk kût teîñ, on you. 106-10.
CONJUNCTIONS.

The conjunctions in Hupa seem to be made from demonstratives, or adverbs derived from demonstratives. They usually end with the syllable -ûn. There is good reason to believe that its absence is an omission due to rapid speech.

hai ün, and. 116-2.
hai yaï, and (perhaps for hai ya miï). 96-4.
hai yaï ün, and (perhaps for hai ya miï ün). 97-13.
hai ya miï, and. 96-6.
hai ya miï ün, and. 96-2.
hai ya hit djît ün, and then. 96-5.
hai ya dete, and then. 257-3.

INTERJECTIONS.

ä, 138-12.
alôlôlô, 109-17.
e, 105-15.
e wak, poor fellow. 187-1.
i, 181-10.
ûlô, hot, a cry of pain from a burn. 329-9.
ûlô, hurts. 153-14.
ye, 209-11.
ye he, 223-1.
wût te, (imitation of the call of a bird). 100-5.
he, 204-13.
xë, 337-9.
xei, 241-7.
dol, (imitation of the sound of a blow). 144-3.
dûl, 108-16.
djô, take it. 111-8.
tsô, 153-12.
CONCLUSION.

After an extended examination of the Hupa language, it is apparent that a language having the most elaborate morphological structure is not essentially different from an isolating language like English which has no morphology. In both, the simple speech elements have a fixed order of sequence in the sentence. In neither case does the element itself have independent value. Complete groups of elements are required to express thought. The mind seizing upon these groups classifies them according to the analogy of their form and meaning or function. In one case, the conjugation is composed of morphological groups, in the other of syntactical groups.

The difference is, in part, artificial, due to the method of writing the languages. In English, I love him, is written, but I-lov-im, is spoken. No doubt one who should attempt to write English from hearing it spoken, without a knowledge of the accepted English orthography, would write many sentences as single words. The real difference lies in the greater degree of phonetic assimilation, in the one case, which has taken place between the sounds brought into contact by the fixed sentence order, and the greater vividness, in the other, in which the mind holds certain speech elements as giving a particular meaning to the completed group.

The Hupa verb seems to be nothing else than a complete sentence, the parts of which have become, or always were, fused together. The parts of speech occurring outside of the verb are the noun, in every language independent in form and meaning, apparently originally monosyllabic; and numeral, pronominal, demonstrative, and interjectional elements. These are for the most part appositional in their use, giving greater definiteness to the sense already fully expressed in the sentence-verb.